

# The Greys Have Been Framed

Exploitation in  
the UFO Community



Jack Brewer

# The Greys Have Been Framed: Exploitation in the UFO Community

Jack Brewer

Copyright 2016 Jack Brewer

All rights reserved

ISBN-10: 1519579616

ISBN-13: 978-1519579614

Contents

Introduction .....	1
1) Trauma in Paradise .....	5
2) Hypnosis and Memory .....	16
3) Go West, Trance States, Go West .....	23
4) The Raping, Murderous, Mind Reading, Sperm Collecting, ET-Human Hybrid Baby Snatchers, Act One .....	43
5) The Raping, Murderous, Mind Reading, Sperm Collecting, ET-Human Hybrid Baby Snatchers, Act Two .....	60
6) Carol Rainey and the Priests of High Strangeness .....	83
7) Dr. Tyler Kokjohn Interview .....	107
8) The Rosetta Deception and the UFOs That Never Were .....	118
9) James Carrion Interview .....	131

10) Cold War Context .....	140
11) Betty and Barney Go to Montreal .....	167
12) Airman Mendez and the Mirage Men .....	185
13) Leah Haley and the 139 .....	199
14) 21 <sup>st</sup> Century US Illegal	
Human Experimentation .....	231
15) Closing Thoughts .....	256
Index .....	269

And so it was that later  
As the miller told his tale  
That her face, at first just ghostly,  
Turned a whiter shade of pale

- Procol Harum, *Whiter Shade of Pale*

## Introduction

I came to the dance for the same reasons as lots of people. UFOs and seemingly related phenomena were a longtime interest for a variety of reasons and I desired to learn more.

My on again, off again journey through the UFO community went on for decades. While there were times I thought I was learning some things about reported UFO sightings and alleged alien abduction, I eventually came to the realization I had actually been learning more about people and dynamics that make up the UFO community. In the vast majority of circumstances, I think much more can be learned about the people, organizations and government agencies participating in the steeplechase than the often nebulous and unverifiable things they claim and promote.

In 2010 I began writing a blog, *The UFO Trail*. I made intentional efforts to explore people of interest and the related circumstances in credible manners, including holding some of the players accountable for their actions. I wrote about individuals and organizations that claim to investigate UFOs and alleged alien abductions, often concluding that the researchers and their groups should be considered much more critically than typically the case.

Other demographics explored included alleged alien abductees, self-described experiencers of high strangeness and UFO witnesses. I also blogged about members of the intelligence community, as well as people who suspected themselves to be targets of human-instigated covert operations. Interestingly, the demographics often overlapped.

*The UFO Trail* included posts about and submissions from scientists, mental health professionals, authors, filmmakers, researchers, scholars, skeptics and more. My intention was to provide a factual account and well rounded view of what came to be known as ufology. It became abundantly clear there were relevant aspects of the UFO genre typically being

overlooked for a variety of reasons, none of which are conducive to better understanding what's actually going on.

The general thesis I developed is that a genuine mystery may lie at the heart of humankind's fascination with the unknown, but public perception of whatever phenomena it may include has been exploited, distorted and manipulated for a variety of reasons. The perpetrators span several demographics, including the intelligence community, hoaxers, disingenuous writers, con men and, in all reasonable likelihood, lunatics, among others.

I think it likely the mid 20<sup>th</sup> century US intelligence community conducted a variety of deception operations mistaken for UFO-related phenomena. Some of those operations were intended to create confusion surrounding airborne objects. However, I am reasonably confident in some of the cases it was colorful writers and overactive imaginations, not intelligence officials, that encouraged the public to prematurely conclude phenomena, such as the so-called ghost rockets, had something to do with extraterrestrials. I do not think it was the specific intent of the architects of the operations, at least not always. Sometimes it was just a byproduct. Other times it appears to have been more intentional.

Yet other times there may have been truly unusual phenomena involved. After all, reasonable arguments have been made that such phenomena have been with humankind for a long, long time. Perhaps that is correct. Unfortunately, the tainting of the well as perpetrated by both the intelligence and UFO communities, which are ironically at times one and the same, has often rendered the task virtually impossible of sorting fact from fiction.

As the situation continued to progress, public fascination with UFOs and aliens mushroomed. In the process, more opportunities and reasons developed to produce state-sponsored propaganda related to UFOs. Further comprising the self-perpetuating snowball effect were filmmakers, authors, upstart research organizations and entrepreneurs marketing wide varieties of products and services. Hypnotists found a niche, with or without reasonable training, as did self-styled investigators who churned out books, movies and so-called instructional workshops to most anyone who was willing to ante up registration fees. Lots of people wanted in on the act. Trouble was, none of them were presenting any proof to support their claims of aliens among us,

while a large percentage of the UFO community was nonetheless driven to near hysterics while becoming convinced of alien intervention in the sometimes most mundane of events. I came to strongly suspect the reason conclusive proof of an extraterrestrial presence remained ever elusive was simple: it was an incorrect explanation for the reported sightings and experiences.

I suspect what became known as the modern day UFO phenomenon arose out of a combination of potentially legitimately unusual occurrences, covert operations conducted by the intelligence community and a public willing to be deceived. Charlatans substantially contributed to the effect, as did some sincere yet entirely incorrect researchers.

Much of the material in this book is subsequently presented from a position of being rather unimpressed with sensational stories of aliens. That is not to necessarily suggest there are no reports of high strangeness of interest, but the focus of this offering is the exploitation of public perception of what may sometimes be genuinely mysterious phenomena, and the related cultivation of inaccurate beliefs that such circumstances represent extraterrestrial visitation.

Basically, I think the greys have been framed. That doesn't have to mean there is nothing of interest under the sun, but I am indeed suggesting that ufology, by and large, has not taught us much about it. People have been hurt in the process. They've also been misled. Lots and lots of them. I think that deserves its share of attention, at least in proportion to the continuing parade of self-described investigators who chronically assert increasingly wild speculation as fact while consequences are enabled and ignored.

I would like to thank the many people who offered assistance and helped in the process of creating this book. They are far too many to name, but they are each greatly appreciated. Technical assistance, editing and other valuable services, as well as emotional support and encouragement, were generously offered. Those who gave their time and attention in fielding questions and providing comments on the forthcoming pages are appreciated as well. I also sincerely thank and appreciate my blog readers, whose interest, comments and support were primary reasons this book ever made it off the proverbial drawing board and onto these pages. Thank you.

*The Greys Have Been Framed* is dedicated to the countless individuals who approached the UFO community seeking reliable information, yet found their lives forever detrimentally changed amid deception and obfuscation. Many encountered unethical agendas, mystery mongering and a lack of accountability among investigators and organizations designating themselves as qualified to help. Exactly why such exploitation and manipulation occurs continues to remain unknown in many specific situations.

## Chapter One

### Trauma in Paradise

“He thought there were aliens everywhere,” defense attorney Brendan O'Neill told jurors.(1)

On April 7, 2005, Allison Lamont Norman went on a deadly shooting rampage that began in Delaware and ended in Maryland. His violent outburst initially included over 100 criminal charges. He randomly fired at multiple people, shot two dogs and took another, broke into a home occupied by an elderly couple, stole a car and more.(2)

At one point that morning, Norman fired at refuse workers operating a trash truck. He missed, and the round penetrated a nearby home where it struck a wall above a girl sleeping on a sofa.(3)

Maryland police reported at least eleven distinct crime scenes, including a street in front of an elementary school where Norman fired into a car and the bullet knocked a sandwich from the hand of a passenger.(4) By the time Norman was apprehended in Maryland, he had killed two people and



wounded four more, including a woman who became paralyzed and a man who approached him for a ride. It all occurred in less than an hour.

Norman's attorney, O'Neill, argued that Norman's actions stemmed from delusions of aliens trying to abduct children in his care. One of those children was a seven-year-old girl who testified about the horrific and sleepless night that preceded the deadly bi-state crime spree.(5) She told the court that Norman gathered her and her sisters into a corner of an apartment while her brother was left alone, screaming, in a hallway. O'Neill explained that his client believed the screams of the children would keep the aliens away, so Norman would pinch them to keep them yelling.

Norman, who was 22 years of age at the time, took off shortly after 8 a.m., wearing a bullet-proof vest and armed with a 9mm Glock semi-automatic handgun. He did not stop shooting until he was out of bullets in another state.

He was initially issued the death penalty for his crimes. The ruling was overturned and he was sentenced to life in prison.(6)

Mr. Norman's story is fortunately not typical. It does, however, offer us circumstances worthy of consideration about the UFO community and the suppositions it propagates.

We might consider, for instance, that although such deadly actions are not common among UFO enthusiasts, aspects of the delusional beliefs as cited in Norman's legal defense strategy are widely accepted within the UFO community. We might also consider that such actions are not entirely uncommon, either.

### **Reality, Fantasy and Paranormal Radio**

On March 26, 1997, police in San Diego discovered the deceased bodies of 39 members of Heaven's Gate, a religious group which subscribed to extreme beliefs related to the UFO subculture.(7) The manner in which the 39 people committed mass suicide was bizarre and disturbing in its deliberate and methodical execution.

Led by Marshall Applewhite and Bonnie Nettles, the three dozen-plus people washed down phenobarbital with vodka before plastic bags were put

over their heads. The deceased were found lying in bunk beds located in a mansion the group rented in the upscale neighborhood of Rancho Santa Fe. Each of their faces and torsos were covered by a square, purple cloth, and all were dressed identically in black shirts and sweatpants with black-and-white Nike shoes. Each had a five-dollar bill and three quarters in their pockets.

All wore armbands reading, "Heaven's Gate Away Team", one of many references the group reportedly made to the television show *Star Trek*, and in all likelihood indicative of difficulties differentiating between fantasy and reality. Among the dead was the brother of Nichelle Nichols, an actress who played the role of Lieutenant Uhura on the original *Star Trek* series.

Members were suspected to have died in three separate groups on three successive days in March, while remaining participants cleaned up after each round of deaths. Two women, apparently the last of the 39 to die, were the only bodies found without bags over their heads.

Heaven's Gate members were seemingly so entrenched and indoctrinated in their belief systems that they reportedly interpreted themselves to be following protocol that would enable them to join an extraterrestrial spacecraft following the approaching Comet Hale-Bopp. Applewhite and Nettles relied upon a number of unproven yet often accepted paranormal beliefs in order to sway their following. The group apparently believed their deaths would enable their souls to board the alien spaceship.

Prior to the mass suicide, popular paranormal radio show host Art Bell explored reports that a strange object was following Comet Hale-Bopp.<sup>(8)</sup> Bell aired a series of such reports between late 1996 and early 1997 that culminated into a story of a spaceship following the comet. The story was propped up by such questionable circumstances as an unverified photo, an unnamed astronomer and fantastic reports of remote viewing. The sensational tale was eventually conclusively demonstrated to be a hoax, as was the photo.

Some speculated about the influence Bell's shows may have had on the 39 members of Heaven's Gate who ended their lives. Bell defended his actions and asserted that he was not responsible for unstable people. He pointed out that the entire fraud was heavily exposed prior to the mass suicide.

Interestingly and however one might have interpreted the chain of events, the first line of the infamous Heaven's Gate website read, "Whether Hale-

Bopp has a 'companion' or not is irrelevant from our perspective.”

It apparently still is. Heaven's Gate continues to maintain a website, a disconcerting situation in itself, and the opening line remains the same as of this writing as it did at the time of the mass suicides in 1997.(9)

### **The Seekers**

Such circumstances – and particularly the related beliefs - were not new to the UFO community. Many years earlier, in 1956, renowned psychologist Leon Festinger and colleagues first published a fascinating and groundbreaking work on cognitive dissonance, *When Prophecy Fails: A Social and Psychological Study of a Modern Group that Predicted the End of the World*.(10)

Festinger explained how he and his team infiltrated and observed a Chicago group known as the Seekers. The group included a housewife, Dorothy Martin (given the alias “Marian Keech”), who seemed to believe she was channeling aliens through automatic writing.(11)

Martin informed her fellow believers that the world would end December 21, 1954. It was on that date that a flying saucer would arrive at midnight, she explained, and an alien would come and lead them to safety. The Seekers largely gave away their material possessions, quit college, resigned from jobs and left spouses while demonstrating commitments to their beliefs and Martin's predictions.

Festinger and his team were there when the prophecy failed. They documented how the members reacted as midnight came and went. Martin cried after a few hours and as dawn approached – but then, as if with renewed faith, she channeled a new and revised message.

The planet was spared, she announced, due to the group's profound belief. No evacuation was necessary. The Seekers had saved the world. The failure of the prophecy was framed in a manner that actually strengthened the group's collective faith, not challenged it. They began a publicity campaign to enthusiastically spread the message far and wide of the power of their beliefs.

Festinger, who would go on to work with Stanford University, conducted

the study while he and the project personnel were all staff members at the Laboratory for Research in Social Relations at the University of Minnesota. The project was funded in part by the Laboratory, as well as a Ford Foundation grant that reportedly “made preliminary exploration of the field situation possible.”(12) It might be considered curiously interesting that the Ford Foundation was later confirmed to have acted as a covert funding arm of the Central Intelligence Agency by such sources as the CIA itself.(13)

The Seekers' lack of willingness to adjust their perspectives, as contradicting evidence mounted, is alarmingly common. Among the many challenges awaiting those who wade into the UFO community, particularly in the United States, is identifying reliable, evidence-based information. Extreme, unsupported beliefs are cultivated and promoted not only by groups we might consider to be on the edge of the fringe, but also by the relatively widely recognized Mutual UFO Network, as well as such organizations as the Center for UFO Studies, each of which purport to value credible and scientific research.

### **Emotional Trauma**

An obvious challenge of such organizations directly and indirectly facilitating belief in aliens covertly stalking the masses is that entertaining such concepts is at times virtually indistinguishable from symptoms of numerous forms of mental illness and delusion. It then only stands to reason that confused, emotionally traumatized individuals are likely to find comforting acceptance within the resulting demographics which make up the UFO community, including alleged alien abductees.

Traumatized individuals are then at risk of sustaining deeper emotional damage while failing to seek qualified professional treatment. Such professional treatment is often discouraged within the UFO community in lieu of compiling so-called evidence of fantastic encounters with extraterrestrials. Both sadly and ironically, one might consider that to be a leading indicator of the widespread circulation of sensational and inaccurate information.

There are numerous reasons that enabling such dynamics is arguably

negligent and irresponsible. Among the most convincing is that people who report what they interpret to be paranormal experiences – and particularly those who report alleged alien abductions – consistently describe themselves as traumatized by the perceived events. That being the case, it might indeed be difficult to justify why treatment of trauma would not be unanimously supported and strongly recommended as an initial priority virtually regardless of the supposed origins of the reported experiences.

It might reasonably be considered irresponsible - if not extremely so - to encourage potentially traumatized people to attend abductee support groups often lacking professional facilitators and to subject them to alien-hunting hypnotic regression. Even when such activities are conducted by credentialed professionals, the personnel are obviously biased in favor of alien-related explanations or they would not be working with such groups in the first place. Regardless of what is claimed, there is nothing either credible or scientific about such policies and procedures.

Emotional trauma and its symptoms are among the most relevant aspects of the UFO community, and particularly alleged alien abduction. Symptoms typically include confusion, anxiety and fear, and people previously traumatized are likely to experience future traumatic events, especially if traumatized as children.(14) It is not the event and the objective occurrences that determine levels of trauma sustained, but the person and their subjective emotional experience. Untreated trauma often results in inability to think critically, difficulties keeping chains of events in accurate chronological order and misinterpretations of repeatedly experiencing the traumatic event and variations thereof. In short, professional treatment for trauma would be valued by individuals who care about both the wellbeing of the witness and the accuracy of the reported experiences.

Please allow me to further emphasize that such treatment would be a wise and appropriate consideration for many self-described experiencers of high strangeness and particularly alleged alien abductees, regardless of the possible explanations for the perceived events. That would be the case, anyway, if the involved parties prioritized compiling accurate information and increasing the quality of life of the traumatized individual. Many would argue that therein lies the problem: questionable priorities.

The late Dr. John Mack certainly observed trauma and its relevance among alleged alien abductees. He wrote rather lengthily about it in his books *Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens* and *Passport to the Cosmos*. Mack questioned what he described as the lack of apparent psychiatric conditions and known circumstances that might account for the symptoms of trauma present in some cases. He also considered how aspects of the narratives, while unacceptable by Western standards, fit quite well with some other cultures. Although Mack assigned credibility to various alien-related claims and regressive hypnosis-like procedures, we simply will never know how his interpretations and hypotheses would have evolved, and how he would have viewed what the abduction genre became.

Dr. CA Morgan gives us some related food for thought. He cautioned of the ethical issues inherent to doctors dissecting and analyzing symptoms of trauma, rather than simply administering treatment. Morgan considered the implications as applicable to the political refugee population in his 2007 article, *Psychiatric Evaluations of Asylum Seekers*.<sup>(15)</sup>

Morgan explained how thousands of people annually sought asylum in the United States, and, as a basis for their applications, claimed they were mistreated or tortured by the governments of their home countries. Refugees were subjected to medical and/or psychiatric examinations to establish the validity of the claims. Morgan reported that it was the goal of organizations that provided such exams to indeed help advance a candidate's claims, circumstances we might reasonably consider comparable in many instances to less than entirely objective investigations launched by organizations and researchers which advocate alleged alien abduction.

On a grimly interesting aside, there was apparently a black market for stories of torture survivors. Asylum seekers who were never actually tortured would covertly purchase such stories, learn the details and subsequently narrate testimonies similar to torture survivors.

Morgan warned there was no scientific method for establishing the veracity of a reported traumatic event. He added that the symptoms of post traumatic stress disorder were subjective report-based, and that there were no objective measures of the disorder.

“Thus, the clinician who accepts the story provided at face value and who

assumes that the symptoms reported by the applicant are ‘evidence’ of the exposure to a traumatic event is engaged in a dubious process,” the doctor explained.

Morgan wrote of the dangerous dynamics inherent to exploring recovered memories, and cited significant regrettable mistakes psychiatrists made during the 1990's. It was both unwise and professionally unsound to provide expert testimony about trauma that had no objective supporting evidence, he asserted.

Lastly, Morgan warned, such procedures were not part of treating the potentially traumatized individual, and were outside the scope of training of the doctors consulted. The process was practicing advocacy, not psychiatry. He stated that the function of clinicians in the asylum seeking process should have been to provide assessments and treatment for individuals whose psychiatric symptoms interfered with their abilities to work with attorneys.

“This is within our scope of training and expertise; extending beyond evidence-based uses of our clinical skills to achieve a legal goal is advocacy, not ethical practice, and it will undermine the credibility of our profession,” Morgan concluded.

Similar could certainly be said about mental health professionals trying to assess the complexities and validity of narrations of alien abductions, particularly if simultaneously promoting the stories as accurate along with the use of hypnosis as a memory enhancer. It is questionable enough for qualified experts to engage in such activities, but it is entirely unacceptable for professionally unqualified individuals to do so. Presenting the results of such ill advised endeavors as evidence of alien abduction – under the guise of conducting scientific study, no less – has understandably and in more recent years come to be considered grounds for dismissal from reasonable consideration, at absolute best.

---

1 Wayback Machine: The Two Malcontents: *Space Aliens Part of Shooting Insanity Defense*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20140726140420/http://www.the-two-malcontents.com/2007/05/space-aliens-part-of-shooting-insanity-defense/>

2 Delaware.gov: *Allison Lamont Norman v. State of Delaware*

<http://courts.delaware.gov/opinions/%280d4zy355zwqwb55jk32a055%29/download.aspx?ID=123140>

3 WBOC: *Gunman Denied Bond for Shooting Rampage in MD and DE*

<http://www.wboc.com/story/3179504/gunman-denied-bond-for-shooting-rampage-in-md-and-de>

4 *The Washington Post: Eastern Shore Rampage Leaves 2 Dead, 4 Wounded*

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A33892-2005Apr7.html>

5 Wayback Machine: *The Two Malcontents: Space Aliens Part of Shooting Insanity Defense*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20140726140420/http://www.the-two-malcontents.com/2007/05/space-aliens-part-of-shooting-insanity-defense/>

6 WBOC: *Del. Court Rejects Appeal in Bi-State Shooting*

<http://www.wboc.com/story/24270962/del-court-rejects-appeal-in-2-state-shooting>

7 Wikipedia: *Heaven's Gate (religious group)*

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heaven%27s\\_Gate\\_%28religious\\_group%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heaven%27s_Gate_%28religious_group%29)

8 Committee for Skeptical Inquiry: *Art Bell, Heaven's Gate and Journalistic Integrity*

[http://www.csicop.org/si/show/art\\_bell\\_heavensquos\\_gate\\_and\\_journalistic\\_integrity/](http://www.csicop.org/si/show/art_bell_heavensquos_gate_and_journalistic_integrity/)

9 heavensgate.com

<http://heavensgate.com/>

10 Amazon: *When Prophecy Fails*

<http://www.amazon.com/When-Prophecy-Fails-Psychological-Destruction/dp/0061311324>



11 Slate: *Prophecy Fail*

[http://www.slate.com/articles/health\\_and\\_science/science/2011/05/prophecy\\_fail.html](http://www.slate.com/articles/health_and_science/science/2011/05/prophecy_fail.html)

12 Powell's City of Books: *When Prophecy Fails*

<http://www.powells.com/biblio/61-9781617202803-1>

13 Central Intelligence Agency: *Cultural Cold War*

<https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/csi-publications/csi-studies/studies/vol46no1/article08.html>

14 helpguide.org: *Emotional and Psychological Trauma*

<http://www.helpguide.org/articles/ptsd-trauma/emotional-and-psychological-trauma.htm>

15 PubMed Central: *Political Evaluations of Asylum Seekers*

<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2921241/>

## Chapter Two

# Hypnosis and Memory

Because the risks of distortion vastly outweigh the chances of obtaining any useful information, forensic investigators and clinical practitioners should avoid hypnosis as a technique for enhancing recollection.

- John F. Kihlstrom, Ph.D., *Hypnosis, memory and amnesia*(1)

The American Psychological Association (APA) website informs us that “hypnosis is a therapeutic technique in which clinicians make suggestions to individuals who have undergone a procedure designed to relax them and focus their minds.”(2) It is further explained that the activity is controversial yet accepted by most clinicians as a powerful and therapeutic treatment for a wide variety of conditions, including pain, bad habits and more. The APA reports that reaching a decision to use hypnosis should only be made in consultation with a qualified health care provider trained in the use and limitations of clinical hypnosis.(3) Please note that the organization does not describe hypnosis as something recommended for amateur practice, does not claim it to be a reliable aid for retrieving suppressed memories and therefore obviously does not endorse its use as an investigative tool for writers seeking fantastic stories of alien abduction.

As a matter of fact, hypnosis and the induction of non-ordinary states of consciousness are typically viewed entirely differently among mental health professionals than members of the UFO community. Regressive hypnosis is but a single and increasingly obscure aspect of the overall hypnosis topic, albeit probably the first to come to mind among many UFO enthusiasts when the subject arises.

Non-ordinary states of consciousness are induced during many types of therapeutic activities, such as Eye Movement Desensitization and Reprocessing, or EMDR, which may be employed during the treatment of emotional trauma, for example. Such procedures are most certainly not intended for the resulting mental imagery to be definitively accepted as representations of objective reality.

Quoted in a 2011 article, *Hypnosis today*, published by the APA, psychologist Dr. Michael Yapko stated that people do not really understand the suggestibility of memory.(4) A fellow of the American Society of Clinical Hypnosis, Yapko described how hypnosis took a public relations hit in the 1990's. Therapists unwisely used hypnotic regression to supposedly assist their patients in uncovering suppressed memories of childhood abuse, resulting in hundreds of court cases consisting of false accusations made against innocent people. Yapko added that the entire regressive hypnosis issue subsequently fell by the wayside due to advances in research.

Dr. Joseph P. Green was quoted in the same APA article. A psychology professor at Ohio State University at Lima, Green's research demonstrated that hypnotic suggestions produced false and distorted memories. Adding to the mounting problems for proponents of hypnotic regression, which include many researchers of alleged alien abduction, Green found that hypnosis subjects had tendencies to incorrectly believe their hypnotically induced (and conclusively false) memories were even more reliable than those consciously recalled. Subjects argued the validity of the hypnotically induced memories even after they were informed of their inaccuracy. Such circumstances led Green to explain that hypnosis as a memory retrieval technique was “on thin ice,” regardless of the lingering and completely mistaken cultural belief that it acted as a truth serum.

If you're wondering why no one told the UFO community, they did. Lots of times. The pro-hypnotic regression segment of the community just refused to listen, which included leaders of nonprofit corporations questionably claiming to be committed to scientific investigation. In spite of such claims, many UFO-related organizations chronically provide venues for presenters who practice regressive hypnosis and promote the resulting fantastic stories as credible interpretations of reality.

Detrimental aspects of hypnosis became apparent to the American Medical Association (AMA), and not just as a memory enhancer, but across the board. The ill advised use of regressive hypnosis employed by therapists during the 1990's and the bull in a china shop tactics taken by ufology hypnotists certainly did not contribute positively to the AMA assessment. The American Psychotherapy and Medical Hypnosis Association reported that the AMA served notice in recent years to inform its membership it is not appropriate to state that the AMA recognizes or endorses hypnosis for any purpose.(5)

“The AMA objects to the use of its name in connection with hypnosis,” the notice further clarified.

### **False Memories**

If a person wanted to learn what the professional research community has discovered about memory, the work of Dr. Elizabeth Loftus should be on their reading list. The award-winning experimental psychologist is a recognized leading expert in her field. She has conducted hundreds of experiments spanning decades that conclusively demonstrate the lack of reliability of memories and witness testimony.(6) The manner witnesses are questioned affects their perceptions of past events, Loftus verified, which carries significant implications to many professions and social dynamics, most certainly including investigations of alleged alien abduction and UFOs. The research of Elizabeth Loftus should be considered of great importance to the UFO community, as is apparently the case with the Central Intelligence Agency, which featured Dr. Loftus at a 2015 TEDx conference held at the Agency's Langley campus, the contents of which were classified.(7)

Loftus has demonstrated that details of supposed memories and entire events contained therein may be incorrectly perceived that have no basis in objective reality. Memory is not a solid data base that remains in tact, but a complex, changing mental landscape which is subject to virtually infinite conditions. Both incorrect and relatively actual memories tend to be embellished over time, and resulting perceptions, accurate or not, influence future behavior.

Loftus could identify no cogent scientific support indicating that forgotten experiences or suppressed memories could consistently be recalled through the use of special techniques, or that such techniques provided reliable results.(8) What's more, she found there is ample reason to believe that suggestive and prolonged searches for hidden memories could be harmful.

In early 2015, Loftus and colleagues published results of their first of its kind research on connections between sleep deprivation and susceptibility to false memories, which they reported could have “dire consequences.”(9) The implications were significant to the use of sleep deprivation as a technique to enhance interrogation of prisoners and incarcerated individuals.

More on false memories and people being affected, or led, by the ways questions are constructed and posed was reported in 2015 by the Association for Psychological Science.(10) Research subjects at the University of Bedfordshire were convinced within a few hours they had committed crimes that actually never happened. A study found that confessions to crimes can be surprisingly easy to generate and that the resulting false memories can have the same kinds of complex details as real memories. All participants needed to generate a richly detailed false memory, psychologist and lead researcher Dr. Julia Shaw explained, was three hours in a friendly interview environment, the introduction of a few wrong details and the use of some poor memory retrieval techniques. Bells should be ringing with those familiar with investigative techniques practiced by ufology hypnotists.

Bedfordshire researchers were surprised to discover the extents subjects were influenced when provided with accurate information accompanied by inaccurate information, and then encouraged to fill in more detail. False recollections were readily generated to the point of participants reenacting crimes they never committed.

Further considerations were provided by researchers at Macquarie University. They conducted a project in which hypnosis was used to temporarily create delusional beliefs in otherwise non-delusional people. *Science Daily* reported on the project in its 2008 article, *Hypnosis: The Key to Unlocking the Delusional Mind?*.(11) The study was fascinating and might very well be contemplated in the context of problems with subjecting alleged alien abductees to hypnotic regression.

Hypnosis was used to study delusions because they share so many characteristics, researchers explained. Both involve distortions in reality, for instance, and in both cases the distortions tend to be believed with conviction by those who experience them.

Research subjects were hypnotized and given one of three suggestions used to create a delusion. Results indicated the “hypnotic suggestion created a credible, compelling delusion.”

To what extent? Some participants became unable to recognize their own reflections in a mirror. In order for researchers to learn more about a condition known as mirrored-self misidentification, subjects were given hypnotic suggestions to see strangers in the mirror. The suggestions worked.

---

1 National Center for Biotechnology Information: *Hypnosis, memory and amnesia*

<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1692104/pdf/9415925.pdf>

2 American Psychological Association: *Hypnosis*

<http://www.apa.org/topics/hypnosis/>

3 American Psychological Association: *Hypnosis Today: Looking beyond the media portrayal*

<http://www.apa.org/topics/hypnosis/media.aspx>

4 American Psychological Association: *Hypnosis today*

<http://www.apa.org/monitor/2011/01/hypnosis.aspx>

5 American Psychotherapy and Medical Hypnosis Association: *Important Notice Regarding Hypnosis and the American Medical Association*

<http://apmha.com/amahypnosis.htm>

6 University of California at Irvine: *Gold Medal Award for Life Achievement in the Science of*

*Psychology*

[http://www.law.uci.edu/news/faculty/loftus APFaward-program aug2013.pdf](http://www.law.uci.edu/news/faculty/loftus/APFaward-program_aug2013.pdf)

7 *The Huffington Post: Even The CIA Likes TED Talks, But Only Secret Ones*

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/04/24/ted-talks-cia\\_n\\_7139940.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/04/24/ted-talks-cia_n_7139940.html)

8 *Cogprints: Memory Distortion and False Memory Creation*

<http://cogprints.org/599/1/199802009.html>

9 *Social Science Research Network: Sleep Deprivation and False Memories*

[http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=2554561](http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2554561)

10 *Association for Psychological Science: People Can Be Convinced They Committed a Crime That Never Happened*

<http://www.psychologicalscience.org/index.php/news/releases/people-can-be-convinced-they-committed-a-crime-they-dont-remember.html>

11 *Science Daily: Hypnosis: The Key to Unlocking the Delusional Mind?*

<http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2008/04/080428160113.htm>

## Chapter Three

### Go West, Trance States, Go West

Dr. James Braid is considered the father of hypnosis.(1) The Scottish-born physician coined the term during the 19<sup>th</sup> century. His interests evolved from taking a skeptical view of those who practiced an activity known as Mesmerism, to conducting various experiments designed to help better understand trance states. Braid concluded that techniques as practiced for some 2,400 years or longer for religious purposes had qualities that could facilitate concentrations of attention to extents in which subjects became entirely absorbed.(2) Braid worked with individuals who, during hypnosis, became indifferent to or unaware of objects or purposes other than those introduced by the hypnotist.

*The Skeptic's Dictionary* contains a page on hypnosis.(3) The entry is a worthy summary, in my opinion, and does a good job of portraying many of the complexities inherent to the topic. It effectively explains how hypnosis is used by numerous demographics and in a variety of ways in addition to investigators of alleged alien abduction and their calling card, hypnotic regression. Showmen, entertainers, therapists and clinicians, among others, at times fall under the wide umbrella of “hypnotist.”

However apt at times, *The Skeptic's Dictionary* might be guilty of oversimplifying the situation a bit when it attempts to bring the post to a close and inform readers of what “we know” about hypnosis. A position I interpret to be generally shared by the organized skeptical community is that implications related to the power of hypnosis should be minimized due in large part to the extents the activity's effectiveness relies upon the suggestibility of the hypnosis subject. It has been stated, for example, that



studies are difficult to conduct because hypnosis and the placebo effect are virtually the same thing. I would fundamentally agree with that, or at the least recognize it as a relevant dynamic, but I would suggest it does not entirely negate the topic from being of significance and interest. Far from it, actually.

To clarify, I'm not talking about hypnotic regression. It is unreliable and potentially harmful. That's a done deal, but hypnosis employed as a memory retrieval tool is one thing, and attempting to use hypnosis to modify behavior is another. They're not the same thing, much as the dynamics may overlap and lines may blur.

Considering the latter of the two, it has been reasonably argued that hypnosis cannot be effectively relied upon to consistently influence behavior. However, that may be only part of the overall significance of what is currently understood. I invite consideration that even if hypnosis only acts as a placebo on those vulnerable to suggestions used by the hypnotist, that does not void the relevance of the topic, but implies that an entire group of suggestible people remain at risk of potential exploitation. Would it not be reasonable to allocate proportionate attention to circumstances in which hypnosis actually seemed to work to manipulate behavior, rather than focusing upon its inconsistencies?

Consider, for example, a mid 20<sup>th</sup> century CIA report, *Hypnosis in Interrogation*, composed by Edward F. Deshere and declassified in 1993.(4) The report contained several references to the work of psychologist, CIA consultant and leading hypnosis expert of his day, Dr. Martin Orne.

Deshere explained:

Orne has shown that the demand characteristics of an experimental situation may greatly influence a subject's hypnotic behavior. It is clear that at some level any cooperative subject wishes an experiment to "work out," wishes to help fulfill the experimenter's expectations. If he grasps the purpose of the experiment or the bias of the experimenter, he is disposed toward producing behavior which will confirm the experimenter's hypothesis. This is particularly true in a hypnotic relationship.

The implications should be clear enough to hypnotic regression sessions in which the hypnotist is attempting to collect narrations of alleged alien abduction. The natural progression of events, as implied by Deshare and Orne, would be that an adequately suggestible subject would be plenty willing to provide the results sought by the hypnotist.

Orne further noted the significance of the influence of the hypnotist in a 1965 paper in which he reported experimenter/hypnotists who held differing hypotheses arrived at conflicting conclusions that supported their personal perspectives.(5) The dynamic Orne was observing is why some parties suggest it to be suspect and impractical that ufology hypnotists John Mack, Budd Hopkins, Barbara Lamb and David Jacobs (among others) seemed to so consistently make the acquaintance of alleged alien abductees who happened to have supported their pet theories. The malevolent space invader, benevolent being of light, ET-human hybrid, disappearing fetus and so on is likely in the eye of the beholder – and hypnotist.

For those scoring at home, Orne also reported that hypnosis had no utility to assure the truthfulness of statements made by subjects who may willfully lie even in deep hypnotic states.(6) Moreover, the psychologist set the tone for medical professionals who would later tell us actual memories cannot be distinguished from hypnotic confabulations when he reported that to be the case in 1979. He warned that memories obtained via hypnosis must be independently corroborated in order to be accepted as accurate and indicative of reality.

Let us further consider the implications of the use of hypnosis as a tool to effectively influence the subject to carry out the instructions of the hypnotist, or modify the behavior of the subject. The primary mid 20<sup>th</sup> century CIA interests in hypnosis, and subsequently those of Orne and colleagues, involved topics such as influencing behavior and perfecting interrogation techniques. His observations that the subject desired to assist the hypnotist may have indeed been applicable and relevant, at least some of the time.

Orne advocated that persuading someone to do something while hypnotized was not entirely different from when they were not. Circumstances should most effectively be framed in manners agreeable to the subject and justify, from the subject's point of view, why they should carry

out the suggestions. Basically, it's all in the presentation – and distorting perception in ways that lead the subject to form assumptions and conclusions supporting the goals of the hypnotist.

“Hypnosis is not so much a way of manipulating behavior,” Orne wrote in 1966, “as of creating distortions of perception and memory.”(7)

In other words, the effective hypnotist alters perceptions of the subject to facilitate intended resulting behavior. Orne well understood the importance of leading the subject to believe in the power of hypnosis, for instance. Fascinatingly, the psy-chologist advised the CIA on developing what he called a “magic room,” complete with props designed to deceive detainees into believing themselves vulnerable to interrogators and their supposedly advanced techniques. That may have largely *been* Orne's advanced technique: leading subjects to believe he had advanced techniques.

Deshare wrote in his report:

A captive's anxiety could be heightened, for example, by rumors that the interrogator possesses semi-magical techniques of extracting information. A group of collaborating captives could verify that interrogees lose all control over their actions, and so on. After such preliminary conditioning, a “trance” could be induced with drugs in a setting described by Orne as the “magic room,” where a number of devices would be used to convince the subject that he is responding to suggestions. For instance, a concealed diathermy machine could warm up his hand just as he receives the suggestion that his hand is growing warmer. Or it might be suggested to him that when he wakes up a cigarette will taste bitter, it having been arranged that any cigarettes available to him would indeed have a slight but noticeably bitter taste. With ingenuity a large variety of suggestions can be made to come true by means unknown to the subject. Occasionally these manipulations would probably elicit some form of trance phenomenon, but the crucial thing would be the situation, not the incidental hypnotic state. The individual could legitimately renounce responsibility for divulging information much as if he

had done it in delirium.

In a manner of speaking, Orne and the present day skeptical community seemed to share some conclusions about hypnosis and its lack of reliability as a tool to control behavior. A difference, however, was what some of today's skeptics frame as detrimental, Orne and his associates viewed as potential opportunities. They didn't appear to care if it worked intermittently or only because of belief, just that it might work some of the time.

### **Destructive Obedience**

On an interesting aside, Yale University psychology professor Stanley Milgram conducted a study on “destructive obedience” in 1961.(8) This was incidentally in the same time frame as Project MKULTRA Subproject 84, of which Orne conducted.(9) Milgram's descent into the dark side of humanity involved urging volunteer research subjects to administer what they believed were increasingly painful electric shocks to other volunteers as forms of progressively harsher punishment for sub par performance of assigned tasks. (10)

In reality, the electric shocks were fake, and the supposed “volunteers” sustaining shocks were actors who were in on the experiment. They screamed and protested while researchers urged the actual subjects, those administering what they thought were increasingly painful electric shocks, to continue the exercise.

Some of the research subjects stopped immediately. Others did not. Milgram reported that 65 percent of the subjects went the distance, all the way to activating what they believed to be the strongest, most painful setting for the shock.

The results of the controversial project – and even what the results indicated – continue to this day to be debated and analyzed. The experiment was replicated in 2007 and reportedly obtained similar statistical results, whatever that may or may not say about virtually everybody involved.(11)

In the context of Orne's observations, we might consider Milgram's study to have altered perceptions of the research subjects to facilitate their resulting

behavior. It's a reasonable assumption that, prior to the experiment, many would have denied they would harm, much less electrically shock, other human beings, yet did so due to the way it was framed.

Similarly, Milgram's work would indeed lend support to Orne's idea that authority figures command substantial power and influence over the average individual. If people would continue to shock other people begging for mercy, and at least partially just because they were told to keep doing so by some guy in a lab coat, it would not seem that big a stretch to suspect hypnotic suggestions might be effectively administered to subjects who particularly believe hypnosis to be valid and who view the hypnotist as authoritative. That's arguably a lot of people who would dance with a hypnotist in the first place. Please allow me to again present for consideration that if hypnotically modifying behavior only works on a percentage of people and due to the placebo effect, that does not nullify it from being potentially interesting and relevant, but arguably makes it more so.

### **Extraordinary Claims**

Long before Orne and the CIA came along, wealthy Kansas farmer and amateur hypnotist Anderson Gray (dynamic name, huh?) applied his mind-tampering interests to trying to get away with murder – twice!(12) In the late 19<sup>th</sup> century, Gray had a neighbor, Thomas Patton, whom he wanted dead for financial reasons. Gray subsequently persuaded a hypnosis subject to attempt to kill the man. The methodology seemed to work well enough, but the hit itself was unsuccessful. A scuffle broke out and a gunshot was fired. No serious injuries resulted, and both the would be assassin and the target were arrested and later released.

Not to be deterred, Gray found and worked with a second patsy, Thomas McDonald. Just as Martin Orne would advise the CIA half a century later, Gray reportedly framed the killing in an acceptable context for the hypnosis subject. He told McDonald that Patton had been talking about his wife, so he should kill him.

McDonald did just that, shooting Patton, who died shortly afterward. McDonald was eventually arrested, completely confessed his actions but also

explained the nature of his relationship with Gray. He was acquitted of all responsibility of a killing that he otherwise admittedly carried out. Gray was then arrested and convicted by a jury of first degree murder.

The case understandably attracted a great deal of attention from the legal and medical communities. It was rather extraordinary that a confessed killer had been acquitted while another man was convicted, due to what the court ruled was his hypnotic influence over the killer.

By the time the CIA took up interest in hypnosis, trance states, drugs and pretty much any and everything else the Agency could imagine might possibly be used to control behavior, a similar case unfolded in Denmark. A 1950 bank robbery occurred that involved Palle Hardrup and Bjorn Nielsen. (13) Hardrup committed the crime but told authorities he was under the hypnotic control of Nielsen. In a complex chain of events that included investigations, trials and retrials that arguably uncovered more questions than answers, hypnotist Nielsen was convicted for the actions of his subject, Hardrup.

CIA operatives may very well have been considering that very case in a now declassified 1955 memo titled, *Hypnotism and Covert Operations*.(14) Its unidentified author curiously wrote:

Currently there is a murder trial in [redacted] in which the murderer has been judged to have been under hypnosis at the time of the crime. He has been retried, released and the hypnotist tried and convicted. The case is now under appeal. The comment of the three knowledgeable informants was that the hypnotist must have been a rank amateur to have been found out since any experienced operator would have known how to suggest away the fact that he had arranged the crime.

Whatever we are to make of such declassified documents, there are plenty of them. A 1954 MKULTRA document titled *Hypnotic Experimentation and Research* suggested at least some hypnosis subjects could be led to abandon their normally held principles and ethics, up to demonstrating a willingness to kill another human being when instructed to do so.(15) A woman was

apparently hypnotized and directed to fire a pistol at another female hypnosis subject, which she did, unaware the gun was not loaded. Researchers claimed the subjects reported no memories of the events having taken place. Numerous declassified files are available containing similar CIA claims of successfully using hypnosis to significantly modify behavior.

In a document titled, *SI and H Experimentation (25 September 1951)*, CIA researchers claimed to have successfully administered post-hypnotic suggestions via telephone using code words (“SI and H” stood for sleep induction and hypnosis).(16) Experiments reportedly included the simulation of covertly planting a bomb. Post-hypnotic directives were initiated through the use of common yet prearranged code words during normal conversations conducted by telephone. One of the directives involved a subject delivering a post-hypnotic code word to a second subject (Talk about covering your tracks!). Each of the research subjects were reported to have executed detailed instructions, including navigating public locations, interacting with people and hiding a “bomb” in a predetermined location. It might be considered particularly significant that researchers claimed the subjects could largely not remember their participation in the experiments.

George H. Estabrooks was a Harvard graduate, a Rhodes Scholar, the head of the Colgate psych department and a CIA consultant during the MKULTRA years. He made absolutely extraordinary statements about successfully manipulating behavior via hypnosis.(17) The doctor claimed to be able to create multiple personalities in a subject, essentially inducing the concept of multiple personality disorder, or MPD, which has in more recent years been replaced by the term dissociative identity disorder, or DID.(18) Estabrooks asserted he could successfully control the separate personalities while selectively inducing amnesia and a multitude of related and ethically questionable procedures. He qualified that it did not work on everyone, but asserted to John Marks that he could hypnotize and control about one out of five people.(19)

John Marks wrote the groundbreaking 1979 book, *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, in which he reported information gleaned from what became known as the MKULTRA Collection of declassified documents.(20) Marks also obtained statements from numerous CIA consultants, including New York psychologist Milton Kline, who was quoted as relatively

concurring with Estabrooks. It cannot be done by everyone and consistently, Kline told Marks, but it can be done. He added that a lack of recollection of circumstances, or amnesia, could most certainly be induced some of the time. Marks reported that Kline, who served as president of the American Society for Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis, went as far as to assert that he could create a patsy in three months and an assassin in six.

The origins of the term “Manchurian Candidate” can be found in a 1953 CIA meeting of which Marks explored and documented. According to a declassified 1953 memo titled, *Subject: ARTICHOKE Conference*, those in attendance discussed reports of American prisoners of war “who had come out of North Korea across the Soviet Union to freedom” and “apparently had a blank period of disorientation while passing through a special zone in Manchuria.”

Such reports fueled the already mounting fears that Communist intelligence agencies were achieving superior results in brainwashing and mind control techniques. It was speculated that related experiments were conducted on American servicemen in Manchuria. American officials warned, sincerely or otherwise, that action needed to be taken to protect Uncle Sam from falling victim to programmed assassins, brainwashed security threats and similar such possibilities that might be achieved through advanced psychological warfare capabilities. By the time that meeting occurred in 1953, the CIA mind control venture was well underway, and whether or not it was actually taking place as represented up and down the chain of command.

Marks quoted one CIA officer as writing in a memo to his boss, “If this is supposed to be covered up as a defensive feasibility study, it's pretty damn transparent.”

A declassified 1950 CIA memo gives us a glimpse into the deceptive and manipulative mindsets of the architects of such projects.(21) While contemplating recruitment of a target described as a college graduate, linguist and an educator, and referred to in the memo as a “candidate for indoctrination” to apparently conduct hypnotic regression-like work, Agency personnel considered:



This man recently took training at [redacted] He has given up all connections with dianetics because we do not consider dianetics medically ethical but the technique of so called dianetic auditing is an interesting one in that the subject, lying on a couch with his eyes closed, is regressed in such a way as to relive incidents, either pleasant or unpleasant at various times in his life. This is accomplished, usually without medication, and is said to be non-hypnotic.

[Redacted] would like to be re-called to active duty in his rank. I feel sure that his personality is such that he would be adaptable to indoctrination. At present, he knows nothing of what might be desired of him.

The Agency continued recruiting individuals with experience in hypnosis and related fields of expertise. A 1952 CIA memo detailed an interview conducted with a professional hypnotist sought for employment.(22) CIA personnel considered such factors as the physical appearance, place of residence and community standing of the candidate in relation to the feasibility the hypnotist would make a suitable consultant.

The hypnotist, whose name was redacted from the memo, asserted during the interview they could administer post-hypnotic suggestions that could last some 20 years. The suggestions would be particularly strong, the redacted hypnotist added, if periodically reinforced. Asked if they were willing to act as a consultant for the Agency, the hypnotist agreed.

Martin Orne published numerous papers on his work and sat on the board of directors of the False Memory Syndrome Foundation. He was featured in an article written by Dr. Patricia Greenfield, the sister of John Marks. It was published in the December, 1977, edition of the *American Psychological Association Monitor* and contained what I consider to be one of the more intriguing quotes from Orne, of which there are many.

Commenting on social issues inherent to medical professionals acting as MKULTRA consultants in the search for the Manchurian Candidate, Orne told Greenfield, "We are sufficiently ineffective so that our findings can be published."

Are all these claims just disinformation and stories of hearsay from distant yesteryear? It doesn't seem so.

### **Hypnotic Perception Management Comes of Age**

In 2010 a retired Turkish officer was reportedly sentenced to over seven years in prison for the use of drugs and hypnosis as interrogation tools on three non-commissioned officers, or NCOs.(23) Retired Lt. Col. Gurol Dogan interrogated the soldiers for some ten days following their initial detention in 2009. They were suspected of leaking classified information.

Two of the NCOs were later released and filed a lawsuit against Dogan. The suit alleged they had been tortured, drugged, hypnotized and subjected to psychological pressure for the purpose of extracting statements. Dogan denied the allegations, but the Kayseri 2<sup>nd</sup> Criminal Court ruled otherwise, relying on a forensics report issued in June, 2010, by the Council of Forensic Medicine. It strongly suggested the NCOs were under the influence of drugs and hypnosis when interrogated. We might indeed question where the Turkish colonel came by the concepts and training for such interrogation techniques.

It might be considered potentially interesting that former Director of Central Intelligence Porter Goss registered in April, 2015, to lobby on behalf of the government of Turkey.(24) Forms were filed to the Department of Justice through his employer, Dickstein Shapiro, a large DC-based law firm and lobbying group reported to have a longstanding relationship with the Turkish government. Goss registered to advise the Middle Eastern nation on various topics, including counterterrorism and “issues of importance to Turkey.”

Whether or not the methods employed by Col. Dogan were effective, I suspect Orne, Estabrooks and the CIA gang would have taken satisfaction in knowing intelligence officers were still following in their footsteps well into the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Moreover, news recently surfaced indicating American intelligence officials continue to employ hypnosis in their attempts to interrogate and manipulate prisoners.

Information of related interest and concern was contained in the July, 2015, *Report to the Special Committee of the Board of Directors of the American Psychological Association*.<sup>(25)</sup> Also known as the Hoffman Report, the document was composed by David H. Hoffman, Esq. and colleagues at the law offices of Sidley Austin LLP. Hoffman, a former Inspector General, federal prosecutor, Supreme Court clerk and Assistant US Attorney, led a team reporting on recent involvement of the APA in national security interrogations and torture. APA collusion in such circumstances and subsequent attempts at cover-up resulted in substantial criticism of the organization and leadership upheaval. The 500-plus page Hoffman Report contained reference to the use of hypnosis on detainees, among many other items of concern.

Hoffman and colleagues reported that psychologist Michael Gelles was acting on behalf of the Naval Criminal Investigative Service (NCIS) when he worked with detained Petty Officer Daniel King in 2001. King was a cryptanalyst incarcerated since 1999 on suspicion of spying. He was eventually released after a 500-plus day saga that included grueling interrogations and no formal charges filed against the young man.

Gelles was questioned by APA ethics personnel about his interactions with King, the Hoffman Report indicated. Possible conflicts of interest were examined concerning Gelles serving in two capacities, presenting himself to King as a psychologist while aiding the NCIS in its ongoing interrogation.

Gelles stated he was merely "screening Petty Officer King to determine whether or not hypnosis would be an appropriate avenue for him." Gelles asserted that he was "not serving in two capacities, as [his] only role was advising NCIS, and in this instance assisting NCIS in determining whether or not Petty Officer King was a proper subject for hypnosis."

Elizabeth Swenson, an APA Ethics Committee liaison, described the actions of Gelles as "ethically very marginal." She added that he was "misleading" and "omitted information that could have really helped [King] about how false memories can be established and solidified by interrogation."

In addition to the ethical concerns, we might reasonably question why interrogators would employ hypnosis. What for? Were false memories induced that led detainees to unsubstantiated confessions? We might also

question what extents such detainees were subjected to unethical, involuntary experimentation in the pursuit of perfecting such techniques. Involuntary human experimentation, whether or not it included hypnosis, was later documented in the Seton Hall University School of Law report, *Guantanamo: America's Battle Lab*, among other sources.(26)

The Hoffman Report cited the involvement with the intelligence community of Mel Gravitz, a prominent psychologist and expert in memory and hypnosis. He worked for many years, according to the report, as a CIA contractor while also acting as a member of the quite questionable “Professional Standards Advisory Committee,” which supposedly consulted on the treatment of detainees. Gravitz declined to either meet with the authors of the Hoffman Report or field their questions.

Perhaps, all things considered, we should not find the allegations surrounding Michael W. Fine, an Ohio attorney, entirely surprising. He was accused of being quite accomplished at manipulating perception – and subsequently behavior - via hypnosis. An emergency request for the suspension of his law license was filed to the Ohio Supreme Court by the Lorain County Bar Association in November, 2014.(27) The suspension was granted and an investigation is ongoing as of this writing that Fine was hypnotizing female clients, with neither their knowledge nor consent, and persuading them to perform sexual acts. Fine's conduct posed a “substantial threat of serious harm to the public,” the emergency request charged.

The concerning story surfaced, according to the document, after “Jane Doe 1” became suspicious following meetings with Fine, who she hired as counsel in a child custody case. The woman would reportedly find her clothes to be disheveled following her meetings with Fine. She would also find herself unable to remember parts of their conversations. Doe 1 reported what she described as losses of time after meetings which occurred at both his office and the Lorain County Justice Center. She also reported experiencing losses of time after speaking with Fine by telephone.

The woman contacted authorities who offered her assistance and eventually obtained search warrants to record one of her meetings with Fine. During the meeting, Fine allegedly used what appeared to be code words to induce hypnotic states, then proceeded to make graphic sexual commands,

prompting investigators to come out of hiding, enter the office and stop the interaction.

These types of allegations are not as uncommon as we might think or hope. This case provided apparent excellent documentation as compared to some others, however, and there is also another interesting aspect: a second female client of Fine's surfaced, independently leveling similar charges.

“Jane Doe 2” hired Fine to represent her in a divorce. She stated that he wanted to instruct her on what he called relaxation and meditation techniques, and, when she followed his suggestions, she reported experiencing losses of time. Doe 2 suspected she was actually being hypnotized for exploitative purposes, and subsequently told another attorney about it. They encouraged her to contact authorities, which she did, and the prosecutor's office therefore came to have two independent witnesses reporting similar occurrences and complaints.

Clinical psychologist Dr. Ross Santamaria provided the court with expert opinion on the case, including “scientific support for both the therapeutic and manipulative use of hypnosis.”(28) He reviewed the evidence and reported that he found Fine's behavior to be in violation of professional protocols. Dr. Santamaria explained that hypnosis can be used to manipulate individuals in immoral, unethical, illegal and inappropriate ways.

Such exploitation and manipulation brings our exploration of the topic to a demographic whose actions have become as questionable as any who take the role of hypnotist: investigators of alleged alien abduction.

---

1 The James Braid Society: *About James Braid*

<http://www.jamesbraidsociety.com/braid.htm>

2 Wikipedia: *Hypnosis*

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hypnosis>

3 The Skeptic's Dictionary: *hypnosis*

<http://skepdic.com/hypnosis.html>

4 Central Intelligence Agency: *Hypnosis in Interrogation*

[https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/kent-csi/vol4no1/html/v04i1a05p\\_0001.htm](https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/kent-csi/vol4no1/html/v04i1a05p_0001.htm)

5 University of Pennsylvania: *Social Control in the Psychological Experiment: Antisocial Behavior and Hypnosis*

<http://www.psych.upenn.edu/history/orne/orneetal1965jpsp189200.html>

6 University of Pennsylvania: *The Use and Misuse of Hypnosis in Court*

<http://www.psych.upenn.edu/history/orne/orneijceh19794311341.html>

7 University of Pennsylvania: *Hypnosis, Motivation and Compliance*

<http://www.psych.upenn.edu/history/orne/orne1966ajp721726.html>

8 APA PsycNET: *Behavioral Study of obedience.*

<http://psycnet.apa.org/journals/abn/67/4/371/>

9 spiritle.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritle.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

10 *Business Insider: One of psychology's most infamous experiments on the dark side of humanity is back under the microscope*

<http://www.businessinsider.com/rethinking-one-of-psychologys-most-infamous-experiments-on-the-dark-side-of-humanity-2015-2>

11 *Business Insider: One of psychology's most infamous experiments on the dark side of humanity is*

*back under the microscope*

<http://www.businessinsider.com/rethinking-one-of-psychologys-most-infamous-experiments-on-the-dark-side-of-humanity-2015-2>

12 *New York Times: Hypnotism as a Defense*

<http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archive-free/pdf?res=9D0CEFD61339E033A2575BC0A9629C94649ED7CF>

13 Google Books: *Brainwash: The Secret History of Mind Control*

<https://books.google.com/books?id=bHgbCDuKhf0C&pg=PA147&lpg=PA147&dq=Bjorn+Nielsen+and+Palle+Hardrup&source=bl&ot>

14 Central Intelligence Agency: *Hypnotism and Covert Operations*

[http://www.foia.cia.gov/sites/default/files/document\\_conversions/89801/DOC\\_0000140404.pdf](http://www.foia.cia.gov/sites/default/files/document_conversions/89801/DOC_0000140404.pdf)

15 The Black Vault: MKULTRA Collection: *DOC\_0000190691*

[http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA2/DOC\\_0000190691/](http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA2/DOC_0000190691/)

16 The Black Vault: MKULTRA Collection: *DOC\_0000190527*

[http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA2/DOC\\_0000190527/](http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA2/DOC_0000190527/)

17 mindspring.com: *Hypnosis Comes of Age*

<http://www.mindspring.com/~txporter/scidig.htm>

18 *Frontiers in Psychology: Fifty psychological and psychiatric terms to avoid: a list of inaccurate, misleading, misused, ambiguous, and logically confused words and phrases*

<http://journal.frontiersin.org/article/10.3389/fpsyg.2015.01100/full>

19 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

20 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

21 The Black Vault: MKULTRA Collection: *DOC\_0000146348*

[http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA1/DOC\\_0000146348/](http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA1/DOC_0000146348/)

22 The Black Vault: MKULTRA Collection: *DOC\_0000190597*

[http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA2/DOC\\_0000190597/](http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA2/DOC_0000190597/)

23 Wayback Machine: *Today's Zaman: Retired officer gets 7.5 years for hypnosis in interrogation*

[https://web.archive.org/web/20141216180423/http://www.todayszaman.com/national\\_retired-officer-gets-75-years-for-hypnosis-in-interrogation\\_214647.html](https://web.archive.org/web/20141216180423/http://www.todayszaman.com/national_retired-officer-gets-75-years-for-hypnosis-in-interrogation_214647.html)

24 *The Intercept*: *Former CIA Director Porter Goss Registers to Lobby for Turkey*

<https://firstlook.org/theintercept/2015/05/08/former-cia-director-porter-goss-registers-lobby-turkey/>

25 Amazon Web Services: *Report to the Special Committee of the Board of Directors of the American Psychological Association*

<https://s3.amazonaws.com/s3.documentcloud.org/documents/2160985/report.pdf>

26 Scribd: *Seton Hall Law Report Guantanamo-Americas Battle Lab 1-9-15*

<https://www.scribd.com/doc/252185728/6/VI-APPENDICES>

27 The Supreme Court of Ohio: *Lorain County Bar Association Legal Ethics and Grievance Committee v. Michael W. Fine, Esq.*



[http://www.sconet.state.oh.us/pdf\\_viewer/pdf\\_viewer.aspx?pdf=757014.pdf](http://www.sconet.state.oh.us/pdf_viewer/pdf_viewer.aspx?pdf=757014.pdf)

28 The Supreme Court of Ohio: *Lorain County Bar Association Legal Ethics and Grievance Committee v. Michael W. Fine, Esq.*

[http://www.sconet.state.oh.us/pdf\\_viewer/pdf\\_viewer.aspx?pdf=757014.pdf](http://www.sconet.state.oh.us/pdf_viewer/pdf_viewer.aspx?pdf=757014.pdf)

## Chapter Four

### The Raping, Murderous, Mind Reading, Sperm Collecting, ET-Human Hybrid Baby Snatchers, Act One

To their credit, some members of the UFO community discourage the use of hypnotic regression as an investigative tool for alleged alien abduction. The British UFO Research Association (BUFORA) enacted a moratorium on the procedure in 1988 that continues today. In Heather Dixon's article posted at the BUFORA website and titled *Alien Abduction, Hypnosis and Memory*, she reported the ban was pioneered by Jenny Randles and the BUFORA National Investigation Committee.(1)

Clinical hypnotherapist and psychotherapist Judy Jaafar apparently did not believe it should ever be lifted. Jaafar expressed support for the BUFORA moratorium during an interview Dixon conducted and included in her article.

Hypnosis is a powerful tool that can be dangerous if used irresponsibly, the therapist told Dixon. No matter what narrative a hypnosis subject might generate, Jaafar warned, it should be remembered that the capacity for imagination and fantasy is probably doubled or tripled during hypnotic states.

Dangers include experiencing emotional trauma related to hypnotically retrieved memories. That is the case irrespective of whether or not any of the induced imagery actually ever happened, Jaafar explained, adding that she had concern for the mental health of such hypnosis subjects for the rest of their lives. They've been hypnotized, so they really believe the resulting stories because they incorrectly interpret hypnosis to be like a truth drug, but, she emphasized, it certainly is not.

Nonetheless, anyone even mildly familiar with American investigators of

alleged alien abduction would be aware the use of hypnotic regression and related so-called memory enhancing techniques became and remain virtually standard procedure. Hypnosis has shared the alien abduction stage from the outset of the modern phenomenon, due to such circumstances as psychiatrist Dr. Benjamin Simon using it as a treatment for emotional trauma with now legendary alleged abductees Betty and Barney Hill. Doctors and investigators such as Leo Sprinkle continued and transitioned the activity into all out efforts to uncover what they suspected were suppressed memories of encounters with aliens.(2)

Despite all that has now been published by the professional research community on the lack of reliability of hypnosis as a memory retrieval tool, as well as the inherent dangers it presents to the hypnotized subject, it continues to be tolerated and promoted by numerous UFO researchers and organizations. Among them is the Mutual UFO Network and its Director of Abduction Research (also called the Director of Experienter Research) and niece of the Hills, Kathleen Marden.(3) It should not surprise MUFON leadership that many people, myself included, have come to seriously question the validity of the organization's dedication to conducting scientific study as claimed in its mission statement. MUFON's general credibility isn't flying too high either, resulting from episodes of leadership turmoil and years of what many deem to be the support of extremely questionable activities.(4)

It could be well argued that the premature conclusions and unsubstantiated beliefs promoted by a majority of MUFON key personnel and the organization as a whole are much more of the problem in ufology than the solution. MUFON has responsibilities to publish credible information and make intentional efforts to avoid the promotion of inaccurate, sensational material. In those regards, MUFON has failed, particularly in its claim to conduct scientific study. The examples of such study that could be cited are embarrassingly minimal in comparison to the grandstanding and tabloid-like activities that chronically plague and primarily characterize the organization.

The late Budd Hopkins rode a wave of popularity to the forefront of ufology during the 1980's and 1990's. Hopkins played major roles in further popularizing the concepts of both alien abduction and hypnosis as an investigative tool. Much more is conclusively understood today, as well as more widely known and accepted, about the pitfalls of hypnotic regression

and the fallibility of memory.

Numerous investigators followed Hopkins' lead, receiving varying extents of fame and respect within the community. Individuals were hypnotizing self-described abductees far and wide. There were hypnotists offering services to UFO-related groups at regional levels, purported experts showcasing their techniques on international levels and all points in between. Some of the hypnotists were actually licensed and formally trained but many were not, including some of the most well known, such as Hopkins and his colleague David Jacobs.

It was a thing but, even then, Hopkins' methodologies and conclusions were competently challenged. In 1993 writer/researcher George P. Hansen, along with co-authors Joseph J. Stefula and Richard D. Butler, published a thorough and sobering review of a high profile Hopkins case. *A Critique of Budd Hopkins' Case of the UFO Abduction of Linda Napolitano* continues today to be an important contribution to the genre and a valuable resource.(5)

Kevin McClure provided reasonable critical perspectives of Hopkins' methodologies via *Magonia*, including a 1997 article in which he questioned the judgment of such investigators as Hopkins and Jacobs.(6) McClure observed in Hopkins' statements that, for the experienced UFO abduction investigator, bizarre details were the mark of truth rather than signs of fiction.

“My view,” McClure wrote, “is that it is time for ufology to acknowledge that some of its leading figures are now lost so deep in their beliefs and convictions that they may, unavoidably, present a danger to those who approach them for help.”

Indeed. Valid arguments could be and have been well made.

We might also consider the likelihood that researchers who supported alien abduction as a literal occurrence came to rely upon hypnosis as a preferred investigative technique for the primary reason it offered the best chance for a steady supply of otherwise threadbare supporting evidence. And supply them it did. Book after book, movies, television appearances, speaking engagements and more resulted from instances of hypnotic regression used to retrieve so-called suppressed memories of alien abductions. In addition to the perceived advantages to the investigators of compiling an abundance of otherwise scant testimony and supposed

evidence, it was also relatively easy, at least for the hypnotists. Not so much for some of the traumatized witnesses, as McClure observed.

This is not to suggest that reports of the strange do not occur without the aid of hypnosis. They do, but the significance can hardly be overemphasized that the use of hypnotic regression played a key role in the rise of the alien abduction narrative, the resulting imagery it seeded into pop culture and the subsequent alien-related belief systems passionately embraced by the public.

As in the case of MUFON and its personnel, the ufology hypnotic regression paradigm resisted change and largely failed to revise its positions to keep up with the times. Increased understandings provided by the scientific community stood in direct contradiction, yet the alien abduction hypnosis convoy rolled on. The extents some hypnosis advocates held fast to their seeming confidence in the practice were truly amazing in their abilities to ignore the apparent.

In recent years I have witnessed an entire meeting room full of attendees at a regional MUFON gathering collectively led through hypnotic exercises designed to assist them in recalling episodes of alien-related experiences. Group hypnotic regression.

However and as previously suggested, there were exceptions. In 2010 I heard about a couple guys making some noise of the less commonly heard variety.

### **The Emma Woods Case**

Jeremy Vaeni and Jeff Ritzmann were hosting a podcast, *Paratopia*, in which they explored paranormal-related topics and experiences of high strangeness, including their own. In addition to discussing their experiences and interviewing various guests about things that go bump in the night, these guys were shining the light of critical inquiry on the use of hypnotic regression as an investigative tool – and in a big way.

They thoroughly explored a series of events that became a major controversy, the actions of Dr. David M. Jacobs and his handling of the Emma Woods case. Vaeni and Ritzmann picked up the trail initially forged

by Kim Carlsberg, who publicly expressed her opposition to Jacobs' actions. The podcasting duo subsequently conducted several relevant interviews and Vaeni additionally published an essay on the case in *UFO Magazine*. Ritzmann, who had long questioned the validity of hypnosis as an investigative tool, contacted Dr. Scott Lilienfeld, a skeptical psychology professor at Emory University, and persuaded him to accept an invitation to be a guest on *Paratopia* and discuss hypnotic regression. I point these circumstances out for a number of reasons.

Entire books could be written on the Woods/Jacobs saga, and information provided by such qualified experts as Dr. Lilienfeld was and continues to be extremely relevant to the genre. Moreover, these were not isolated incidents on the part of Vaeni and Ritzmann, but pretty much their regular podcast beat.

Also important, in my opinion, was that Vaeni and Ritzmann demonstrated a willingness to enroll the assistance of academia and the skeptical community in addressing relevant issues, at least to the extents genuineness was reciprocated. That was outside the box of what we typically saw experiencers and paranormal-podcast hosts presenting. It built bridges, deconstructed the often oversimplified stereotypes of “skeptics and believers,” and encouraged community members to seek factual, credible information rather than lobby for favorite yet unsubstantiated conclusions. The work of Vaeni and Ritzmann left no doubt as to how disappointingly far investigation of alleged alien abduction had veered into the dangerous realms of absurdity and delusion, largely at the expense of exploited witnesses and a misinformed public.

In December, 2010, *UFO Magazine* published Jeremy Vaeni's piece, *Aliens vs. Predator: The Incredible Visitations at Emma Woods*.<sup>(7)</sup> The article was an effective summary of an absolutely mind boggling chain of absurd assertions and potentially harmful activities on the part of David Jacobs, apparently supposed to have something to do, Jacobs would have us believe, with investigating alien abduction. Vaeni provided readers a revealing look into a witness-investigator relationship and how it progressed. Specifically, the woman using the pseudonym Emma Woods, a self-described experiencer of paranormal phenomena, and Jacobs, a well known investigator of alleged alien abduction, writer and (now retired) associate professor of

history at Temple University. If there is a poster child case for subjecting abduction-researchers to more accountability and critical review, this may very well be it. Trouble is, its disturbing nature may be much more common than we are typically led to believe.

Woods and Jacobs first spoke by telephone in 2002. By 2007, Vaeni explained, Emma severed the relationship. Occurrences during the five years included dozens of hypnosis sessions by international telephone, as Woods resided in a nation located in the Pacific region.

Emma and I conducted an email exchange during April, 2015, in which I informed her that I wished to obtain comments for inclusion in this book, to which she agreed. Among her statements were recollections about her initial interactions with investigators of alleged alien abduction.

“Hopkins told me I was probably an abductee. He sent me a long 18-page questionnaire, containing 608 questions, to fill out and return to him. He said the results indicated I was being abducted by aliens,” Emma wrote, rather incredibly adding, “but that the only way I could know for sure was if I had hypnosis.”

The sessions Woods later participated in with David Jacobs lasted hours at a time, sometimes surpassing the six hour mark, arguably resembling brainwashing more than memory retrieval, much less practical investigation. During one long distance hypnosis session, Jacobs unbelievably suggested to Woods that she suffered from multiple personality disorder (MPD).(8) He added that she should tell people he was investigating MPD, not alien abduction, when they asked. But not really. Well, sort of.

Jacobs apparently tried to lead Woods to believe he made the suggestion because evil ET-human hybrids could read Emma's mind during their episodes of abuse with her, so, when they did, he wanted them to be deceived into thinking Jacobs was actually investigating MPD, not alien abduction. If the ruse catastrophically proved unsuccessful, the hybrids were going to kill Jacobs to keep him from revealing their heinous plot of global dominance. Therefore, he seemed to imply, the more she believed and told people she had MPD, the better. Ingenious, wasn't it?

Please allow me to be clear here: A man employed at the time as a Temple University history professor would have us believe that he literally

considered himself in a deadly game of cat and mouse with ET-human hybrids wishing to kill him, and the mental health and community status of Emma Woods were apparently expendable due to the extreme importance and urgency of the situation. He was saving the future of mankind when he wasn't busy at Temple. Emma explained to me in an April, 2015, email that Jacobs suggested she write her emails to him as though she believed she had MPD and that Jacobs was an expert on the disorder.

That eyebrow-raising circumstance aside, I'm not at all clear on how Jacobs could have perceived his investigations of the hybrids were otherwise not known to the public, considering he published books and regularly lectured about the alien threat and the hybrid menace. It was his claim to fame. It's not as if the world's knowledge of the concept hinged upon Emma disclosing it, but we'll just keep moving.

### **Instant Messages**

Those hybrids, according to Jacobs, were delivering threats to him, among other ways, via instant messages sent from the computer of "Elizabeth," another of the many individuals he hypnotized and identified as an alien abductee. Jacobs would receive messages allegedly from malevolent hybrids sent from the computer of Elizabeth, and he claimed he believed those messages to indeed be composed and sent by hybrids, not by Elizabeth or someone with access to her computer.

Jacobs was purportedly convinced of the dire danger of the situation and authenticity of the messages for reasons such as those he stated to me during a 2012 interview contained in a three-part post at my blog, *The UFO Trail*, and titled, *The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review*. He explained that the electronic messages consisted of "typical hybrid discussion, having heard hundreds and hundreds of hybrid discussions from abductees." (9)

That's kind of an odd rack to hang one's hat on to assess the validity of alleged reality-shifting communications and go all Estabrooks on somebody, but close enough for horseshoes and ufology, some seemed to think. Jacobs further asserted during the interview that receiving threatening messages



from hybrids was one of the scariest things that ever happened to him, for what that's worth.

Suffice it to say I can think of an explanation or two substantially more likely for the origin of the alleged messages than the one the author and historian claimed to believe. When I browse my inbox, I figure the messages originated from human beings, pretty much no matter how they're worded. One way or the other, David Jacobs asserted that the explanation for why he hypnotically suggested to Woods that she suffered from a serious mental disorder, and for her to tell people her MPD was the reason for his interest in her when they asked, as well as reportedly requested she compose emails to him as if she believed she suffered from MPD, was that he wanted hybrids to incorrectly think so. Please allow me to emphasize, just for the record, Dr. David Jacobs was a historian, not a medical doctor, psychologist or mental health therapist.

### **Disturbing Audio Recordings**

I'm sorry to say there is much more. Circumstances well documented via audio recordings published by Woods included Jacobs suggesting to Emma that she wear a chastity belt.

"They have these sex shops, ya know," Jacobs can be heard explaining to Woods on the audio recording of the hypnosis session, "and I went into one that specialized in bondage dominance, a place that I frequented quite often."  
(10)

After introducing the idea during the session that she wear a chastity device, Jacobs informed her he was willing to send her one, given his knowledge of them. The chastity belt suggestion was supposedly also because of the hybrids. The device might slow down their repeated sexual assaults and put a "kink" in their plans, he explained. Yeah, that's a literal quote from the audio recording. If you're wondering, both Jacobs and Woods were aware the interactions were recorded.

In another instance, Jacobs acknowledged he was leading Woods during one of the hypnosis sessions.(11) The resulting audio recording demonstrated that Jacobs constructed, virtually independently of Woods' statements, an

abduction scenario in which he informed her she was the “facilitator of sperm collection.”

Jacobs informed Woods, “I know that – that I’m - once again I’m, I’m leading you here so, so you have to be careful now, and I, I understand I’m leading you, and you should understand that too. Okay, now I’m going to ask you a series of questions here and when these – when, when - you answer these questions, when you understand what’s happening here, you will - it’s not that there’s going to be a revelation, but you’re going to understand what’s going on here and it’s not what ya think. How’s that for something odd?”

Jacobs then described to Woods a procedure in which a male fellow abductee was placed on top of her to do “his business.” Jacobs suggested she experienced just such a scenario. Before the man ejaculated, Jacobs detailed, “they pull him off and they collect the sperm in a receptacle.” It had been happening to the man all his life, Jacobs continued, incredibly concluding, “and they do this every single time that this event happens.” Not only did Jacobs apparently view himself entitled to inform Woods this happened to her, but he seemed to be suggesting it was happening repeatedly to both her and some man that he otherwise had no reasons to suppose so much as existed.

Please allow me to reiterate that those assertions were stated to Woods by David Jacobs during long distance telephone hypnosis sessions and as his descriptions of what she had experienced. He periodically asked her to confirm his statements, to which Woods would make replies such as she did not have a strong visual sense of the situation and the scenario might be wrong. Jacobs nonetheless continued the leading narrative. Such sessions sometimes went on for hours upon hours.

Over time, an ongoing and evolving story line was built almost entirely from hypnotic regression and consisting of hybrids sexually abusing Woods on a regular basis. Perhaps one of the most concerning of the many disturbing audio recordings to emerge from the train wreck was one in which Jacobs suggested Woods mail him her underpants. The episode could particularly have been interpreted as questionable not just because Jacobs inquired about Emma’s unwashed underpants, which he did, or even that he suggested she mail them to him, which he also did, but that he specifically instructed she do

so “automatically” and “without even thinking about it,” adding, “and don't think about it afterwards either.”(12)

Audio tape of the hypnosis session revealed exploration of yet another of the many envisioned hybrid sexual assaults on Woods, and the following statements:

“Were you wearing underpants?” Jacobs asked.

“Yeah,” Woods replied.

“Uhm, did you wash the underpants?”

“Hmm, prob - probably, yeah.”

“Even though it was yesterday?”

“I might not have. I'll go and look in the laundry. But I won't know which ones. Uhm, I can have a look.”

“Have a look. Put it in a plastic bag, if you find the ones...”

Minutes later during the same recorded hypnosis session, Jacobs instructed, "Well, if you can dig up the underpants, without even thinking about it, just put 'em in a plastic bag, put 'em in an envelope, then just send 'em off to me. Totally, greatly appreciate it. Do not even think about it. Just do it automatically. No fuss, no muss and don't think about it afterwards either."

I asked Emma in April, 2015, if she had any comments on the above incident and quote.

“I did recall it at the time, but forgot it later,” she replied. “I think that was probably because of the amnesia blocks. I forgot whole chunks of my hypnosis, and just remember parts of them. The underwear suggestions were in the parts that I lost memory of.”

### **Amnesia Blocks**

Emma provided a recording of a session with Jacobs in which he conducted such an “amnesia block” as she described.

“I have attached an audio clip of one of the amnesia blocks Dr. Jacobs

implanted, in case it is helpful,” she wrote. “It was at the end of my thirty-first hypnosis session, which took place on August 4, 2006.”

I downloaded and played the file, in which Jacobs instructed, “I want you to become very, very relaxed. Now this is a session that I want you to be able to just put into a corner of your mind - in sort of a, a vault-like structure nobody can get into - behind a brick wall that is totally inaccessible to anyone. The vault is shut tight. Your memories are in there. You can access them a little bit when you want in the future, but the point right now is nobody will know that you remembered this. Nobody can get to that part of your mind that is sealed. This is your private part of your mind. No one can access it. If someone tries, even if they try hard, even if they're powerful, it will not matter because the harder they try, the more they will not be able to access it, the dimmer it gets, the smaller it gets, the tighter it gets. They will not know that you have remembered this. They will not know. You will not allow it. This is your mind. They will not be able to access it. It is too far out of reach for them – locked in that vault, behind that brick wall. No matter what they do, they will not be able to get to it. You are strong. You will be able to keep it from them.

“Now I'll bring you out of this again. Five, coming out of this...”

Wow. What the hell's that all about?

Emma explained that particular August, 2006, hypnosis session included three separate hypnotic regressions. Jacobs and Emma explored circumstances she thought at the time supported the ongoing hybrid narrative but would later suspect otherwise.

“What is creepy about it,” Emma explained further about the memory block, “is that Dr. Jacobs seems to be not only blocking my own memories (he says I can access the memories a little bit in the future), but that he seems to be trying to seal my memory of what happened during the hypnosis session in a corner of my mind so that no one else can access it. He says that even if they are powerful, they will not be able to access it.”

Concerning the underpants episode, Emma described her memories around it as very fragmentary, adding, “One thing I do know is that Jacobs did not tell me in advance that he was going to put hypnotic suggestions in my mind to send him my underpants. My own way of collecting a sample

would be to use a cotton tip, bag it, and send it, and I do remember talking to him about that. The whole underpants thing came from him.

“Now I know that you can get DNA to test from multiple sources. There is absolutely no need for women's underpants, and I am sure Dr. Jacobs knows that. In hindsight, I think that Dr. Jacobs asking me under hypnosis to send him my underpants and not to think about it is very unethical. Even if it was the only way to get DNA samples, the fact he did that using hypnosis is way out of line.”

If Jacobs sincerely believed any such hybrid beings were regularly entering the home of Woods, then forensic samples could have been collected any number of ways on any number of occasions - other than via underpants. The opportunities would have been frequent and plentiful. It is difficult to envision Jacobs prioritized collecting physical evidence or even sincerely believed hybrids were regularly entering the home of Woods, considering he apparently made no serious efforts to visit the scene or dispatch qualified personnel to investigate the site.

More importantly, we might consider how we would realistically expect an individual to behave and display concern for a person's safety if they truly believed the person was suffering from repeated sexual assault committed by hybrids, humans or, for that matter, anything else. Suffice it to say protocol for providing competent support for victims of sexual abuse does not include discussion of frequenting sex shops and extending offers of mailing chastity belts. Emma explained that she did not begin to fully grasp the extents of some of the circumstances until well after the fact and while reviewing the recordings.

“In regard to the amnesia blocks,” she wrote, “that was something I only came to know about some time after I stopped having hypnosis. I was listening to my hypnosis sessions for my complaint with the OHRP [Office for Human Research Protections], and that was when I heard them and realized what had happened.”

What did Emma feel were some of the most significant and/or concerning circumstances of memory loss?

“When I realized that I had parts of my memory wiped, I was shocked,” she replied. “I had no memory that he had suggested to me under hypnosis

that I should wear a chastity belt. I am not sure how long after that hypnosis session it was before I lost the memory, but by the time that I ended my association with him I had no conscious awareness of it.”

Emma continued, “I was shocked to the core when I heard the tape of Dr. Jacobs putting the hypnotic suggestions in my mind that I had MPD. I had remembered that he had told me he was using the MPD tactic on Elizabeth, and that he had asked me to write my emails to him as though I had MPD. However, I had absolutely no memory of the MPD hypnotic suggestions before then.”

She concluded, “It was disconcerting to realize that important things that I absolutely wanted to know about were hidden from me, to the extent that it even affected my ability to defend myself from him.”

Woods confronted Jacobs in 2007 about numerous discrepancies in his actions and those of Elizabeth, the alleged abductee whose computer was purportedly used repeatedly by malevolent hybrids to access the Internet and send hostile instant messages. Woods informed Jacobs she had become increasingly aware the many complex and conspiratorial stories did not make sense, and that there seemed to be some foxes in the hen house. Jacobs subsequently threatened Woods with various detrimental consequences, which, according to the audio tape, included suggesting he was viewed as more credible than she, a statement Woods interpreted to imply she should consider that she would be on the losing side of any trial in the court of public opinion which might ensue.(13) Jacobs apparently also threatened to reveal Woods' identity if she did not keep quiet.

Emma explained, “He threatened to reveal my identity if I made public the content of a warning he told me he had received from the hybrid named 'Jay', via instant messenger, saying that it was extremely dangerous for him to work with me as there were hybrids around me who were very concerned about security. He had read me the transcript of the IM over the phone, and later threatened to reveal my identity if I made that public.”

Spoiler alert: Emma did not keep quiet. Neither did a lot of other people.

---

1 British UFO Research Association: *Alien Abduction, Hypnosis and Memory*

<http://www.bufora.org.uk/Hypnosis-Article.php>

2 Project 1947: *Statement by Dr. R. Leo Sprinkle, Some Uses of Hypnosis in UFO Research*

<http://www.project1947.com/shg/symposium/sprinkle.html>

3 Kathleen Marden UFO: *A Primer on Hypnosis*

<http://www.kathleen-marden.com/a-primer-on-hypnosis.php>

4 *The UFO Trail: MUFON, Science and Deception, Part One*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2013/07/mufon-science-and-deception-part-one.html>

5 tricksterbook.com: *A Critique of Budd Hopkins' Case of the UFO Abduction of Linda Napolitano*

<http://www.tricksterbook.com/ArticlesOnline/LindaCortileCase.htm>

6 Magonia: *Abduction Watch 4*

<http://magonia.haaan.com/1997/abduction-watch-4/>

7 Emma Woods Files: *UFO Magazine: Aliens vs. Predator: The Incredible Visitations at Emma Woods*

<https://emmawoodsfiles.files.wordpress.com/2014/11/ufo-magazine-jeremy-vaeni-david-jacobs-emma-woods.pdf>

8 Emma Woods Files: *Hypnotic Suggestions of Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD)*

<http://emmawoodsfiles.com/>

9 *The UFO Trail: The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review, Part One of Three*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/04/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs.html>

10 *The UFO Trail: The Woods/Jacobs Tapes and the 'Oral History' Falsehood*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2014/02/the-woodsjacobs-tapes-and-oral-history.html>

11 *The UFO Trail: The Woods/Jacobs Tapes and the 'Oral History' Falsehood*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2014/02/the-woodsjacobs-tapes-and-oral-history.html>

12 *The UFO Trail: The Woods/Jacobs Tapes and the 'Oral History' Falsehood*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2014/02/the-woodsjacobs-tapes-and-oral-history.html>

13 *Emma Woods Files: Dr. David M. Jacobs and Threats*

<https://emmawoodsfiles.files.wordpress.com/2014/11/pnw020414kgra-paranormal-waypoint-abduction-regression-dangers.mp3>

## Chapter Five

# The Raping, Murderous, Mind Reading, Sperm Collecting,



## ET-Human Hybrid Baby Snatchers, Act Two

Emma Woods filed a formal complaint to David Jacobs' then-employer, Temple University, in 2008. She followed that up with a complaint to the Office for Human Research Protections in 2009.

Emma explained in an April, 2015, email that Temple responded that they had conducted a thorough investigation. She questioned the statement given the fact she was not contacted prior to the notice, which included such additional statements as Jacobs had no book forthcoming and her withdrawal of permission to use her material would be honored. Temple simply did not address significant portions of her complaint, Emma stated.

Soon after receiving the response from Temple, Woods informed the OHRP that she felt Temple failed to investigate the matter properly. Temple subsequently defended its stance and relative lack of action, Woods explained, by telling the OHRP that it could not investigate the situation, which clearly contradicted its earlier statement of having thoroughly done so. Temple asserted to the OHRP that Jacobs was not conducting research, but collecting oral histories instead, which exempted his activities from investigation by either the university or the OHRP. The False Memory Syndrome Foundation similarly reported in a 2011 newsletter that Temple played the oral history card, adding that, whether or not such terminology was applicable, “the fundamental issue of the use of hypnosis in alien abduction research has definitely been brought to light.”(1)

Jeremy Vaeni and co-host Jeff Ritzmann covered Emma's case extensively on their podcast, *Paratopia*. In 2010 when *UFO Magazine* released the issue containing Vaeni's related article, then-publisher William J. “Bill” Birnes and writer Alfred Lehmberg also contributed pieces on the case. Bill and his wife, Nancy Hayfield Birnes, hosted Emma and addressed the circumstances on many episodes of their popular show, *Future Theater*.

Vaeni attempted to obtain statements from Temple officials while composing his 2010 *UFO Magazine* article. Richard Throm of the Temple

Institutional Review Board, who had previously corresponded with Woods, declined to comment and directed Vaeni to contact the public relations department. Having done so, a university representative initially replied to Vaeni that they would look into the situation but made no further response.

If it is any consolation to Emma Woods, I think it is reasonable to suspect her complaints may have impacted the relationship between David Jacobs and Temple University more detrimentally than the historian and his employer ever publicly acknowledged. It's difficult to envision a scenario in which the saga enhanced his career.

Obviously, underpants are not oral history. Neither are physical samples which Jacobs claimed to have collected and had analyzed when he and I spoke during the previously referenced 2012 interview.(2) The author and historian described, for instance, collections of material he submitted to a lab in New York. Another time, Jacobs stated, he facilitated collection of samples for a television show. Our specific exchange, beginning with statements from Jacobs and as published in the interview:

“I have taken material for analysis to various DNA testing places. They had negative results. There wasn't enough of it or they couldn't tell what it was – that sort of thing.”

“Are these tests available for the public to review?”

“Not yet.”

“Will they be?”

“I don't know. One I did many years ago at a local lab in Delaware. Another one was done by American Testing Institute in New York City – American Chemical? I can't remember the name of it now. That was also many years ago – about brown stains that people have; that's routinely there.

“I had another one done for a TV show and they didn't know what the heck it was. They just sort of laughed about it and I got to look at those reports.

“Maybe one day I'll put them on the Internet. I don't know, but I'm still old school. It never occurs to me to put things on the Internet, but that's an idea 'cause they're just sitting in my files.”

All of the tests apparently failed to show anything of interest, yet even

fully aware of the lack of supporting physical evidence and finding himself unable to obtain such evidence, Jacobs neglected to revise his hypotheses or curb his fantastic claims. He also neglected to make details of the tests available for public review. The testing of such samples clearly involved more than simple collection of oral histories, as Temple reportedly chose to frame Jacobs' activities. One might also question what hours upon hours of extremely questionable hypnosis sessions conducted by telephone had to do with collecting oral histories.

Upon initially hearing about Emma's plight, many people expressed concerns, ranging from disappointment to disgust and outrage about the unprofessional nature of Jacobs' behavior. The woman was, by any definition, a vulnerable research subject - and under hypnosis, no less. Was this what was being peddled to the publishing houses, television producers, public at large and even alleged abductees themselves as investigation of alien abduction?

Yet other people defended Jacobs, and, perhaps more aptly stated in a majority of circumstances, the dogma he represented by association. Irrational arguments were made in support of Jacobs, hypnosis as a memory enhancer, and the concepts of alien abduction and hybrid breeding programs to the points of fanaticism. Still are.

Emma Woods was defamed and mistreated in many venues of ufology. She and some others who supported her right to discuss her years as Jacobs' research subject were banned from participating on various e-lists and message boards. Censorship was practiced on multiple occasions.

Writer/researcher Gary Haden offered thorough accounts and thought provocative perspectives of Emma's story at his former blog, *Speculative Realms*. Learn more about Haden's blog posts, as well as the many individuals who conducted activism related to the Woods case, at Emma's ever expanding website, [emmawoodsfiles.com](http://emmawoodsfiles.com).

**Brian Reed**

Remember "Elizabeth," the woman whose computer was supposedly where malevolent hybrids were accessing the Internet and trolling David

Jacobs? Well, as it turned out, a young man using the pseudonym Brian Reed came forward and stated he was also sent messages alleged to have been composed by hybrids at Elizabeth's place. She was apparently residing in a virtual hybrid cybercafe.

In December, 2010, Jeremy Vaeni and Jeff Ritzmann published a podcast interview with Brian Reed.(3) A little background on Brian:

His mother was a long time research subject and associate of David Jacobs. She was featured as an abductee in Jacobs' published material. Brian was raised within a lifestyle conducive to the genre, including, he explained, appearing on television when he was a child. He knew Jacobs, Elizabeth and the related players. Basically, Brian Reed takes us into the second generation of the Jacobs entourage.

The young man interpreted himself to be an abductee, or at the least an experiencer of high strangeness, since early in his life, and let's just say the exploration of alternative perspectives weren't likely to have been encouraged a whole, whole lot. To his profound credit, Brian apparently managed to apply some critical thinking in spite of his personal conditioning and the manners he described the twice-his-age Elizabeth to have attempted to influence him.

Before we move on to that, I would like to give kudos to Jer and the Jeff, as Vaeni and Ritzmann were known to their listeners. The Reed interview not only vindicated Emma Woods, but the podcasters did an outstanding job of interacting with Reed. While Brian laid events on them of absolutely jawdropping absurdity regularly taking place within Camp Jacobs, Jer and Jeff maintained their composure while the 20-something year old spoke out on how he came to question the circumstances. At one point, Vaeni assured Reed that he was of the thinking, given the typical extents of indoctrination into such beliefs and resulting lifestyles, it was amazing that anyone ever breaks out of it, not that they stay in it. I would very much agree with Vaeni's perspective on that.

Vaeni asked Brian what he thought when he first heard about hybrid instant messages. Brian replied that he knew Dr. Jacobs as one of the leading researchers on UFOs and the phenomenon, and trusted Jacobs' opinion more than his own.

“I'm embarrassed to say that I actually believed him for a bit,” Brian explained about Jacobs and the hybrid instant messages. “I'm embarrassed to say it, but it's true.”

Brian interpreted himself to have experienced some strange occurrences in his life, and his possible relation to alleged alien abduction was implied via his mother's perceived involvement. He was subsequently hypnotized five times by Jacobs, Brian explained, in 2007 at the age of 21.

Soon afterward, Brian stated, Jacobs indicated he would cease hypnotizing both Brian and Elizabeth. Reasons included incredibly convoluted notions related to hybrids disapproving of Jacobs' research and his relationships with alleged abductees, as well as Jacobs' supposed plans to outsmart the hybrids. Jacobs' lack of hypnosis sessions with Brian and Elizabeth seemed in 2007 to initially draw the two together to continue their pursuit of the topic and, in effect, the hybrids.

“At what point did you stop trusting him or stop trusting Elizabeth?” Vaeni asked Brian during the 2010 interview.

“This is very complicated,” Brian replied, “but I'll try and explain it the best I can. Okay, so, anyway, I was working with Elizabeth. We were doing IM hypnosis sessions, which I didn't like at first either, uhm, but basically whenever I talked to -”

“Wait, wait, wait, wait,” Vaeni interjected. “You were doing *instant message* hypnosis sessions?”

“Yes, that's what Dr. Jacobs was doing with, with Elizabeth, and so I -”

“So not even just – not *telephone* hypnosis?”

“No, I – she, she was the only person I ever did that with and, and it didn't last very long...”

“Well, wait a second, maybe we're missing something here,” Vaeni continued. “When you say that you did it, you mean that you performed it on Elizabeth?”

“Right.”

“Uh, who trained you to do hypnosis?”

“Uhm, I wasn't certified to do it, I just – it was - kind of picked it up from

what I learned from, from Dr. Jacobs, and I'd, I'd done a lot of reading on it..."

"Did you, did you tell him that you were doing this?"

"He knew."

"And he was cool with it?"

"He was just, he was just happy to not have to deal with her hybrids."

"Okay, alright, so, so – huh. How does one *do* hypnosis through instant message?"

"Well, I'd, I had been sent by Elizabeth some, some, some copies of, of ones that she did with Dr. Jacobs, and it was pretty much the, the same type of deal. Uhm, basically just, just being typed out."

Brian went on to explain that he did some 18 such sessions with Elizabeth in 2007. The sessions would last for hours, as did telephone conversations between the two.

His trust for Elizabeth began to seriously unravel, Brian explained, when the "hybrid chats" which had occurred with Jacobs began to arise with him as well, and the content became increasingly ridiculous. It seems Elizabeth would allegedly fall under the control of the hybrids, leaving them to IM with Brian, who would exchange questions and answers with the unwelcome visitors. Elizabeth was supposedly rendered passive and without conscious recall of the occurrences. Essentially, Brian was supposed to accept that hybrids were storming the castle while he happened to have been conducting IM hypnosis with the woman, if not *because* he was doing so, and the hybrids were threatened that their plots and existence were becoming more widely known, all while Elizabeth would later be like, "What happened?". Brian told Vaeni and Ritzmann that he strongly urged Elizabeth to use a web cam, which she always refused to do for one reason or another.

During interactions that did not allegedly involve hybrids, Elizabeth would apparently encourage Brian to use a pseudonym when IM'ing with the hybrids for reasons, according to Brian, she suggested included Brian's personal safety. Commenting on such hidden identities and the many aliases recommended and employed, Emma explained that Brian pretended to the alleged hybrids to be a doctor who lived in Austria.

“This came about because Dr. Jacobs had done a similar thing,” Emma continued. “Dr. Jacobs pretended to be numerous other people to the hybrids, including a female expert in MPD called Aloha Norton. He also used aliases when communicating with Elizabeth and me, and asked us to use the aliases when communicating with him, for when the aliens and hybrids read our minds. These aliases included him being someone called Lucille Scott, David Jacobsen and so on. He also wrote emails to us in code, and asked us to do the same thing. So Brian pretending to be a different person was based on that precedent from Dr. Jacobs.”

Oral history collection at its finest.

Brian eventually told Elizabeth he was not going to play her game anymore. He also informed Jacobs of his certainty Elizabeth was insincere and deceptive. Brian indicated to Vaeni and Ritzmann that he was not satisfied with Jacobs' responses to the situation, who, in spite of the circumstances Brian brought to his attention, took a stance of supporting Elizabeth. Jacobs clung to the hybrid narrative while condemning Woods and those who questioned the motives behind what had clearly become a shockingly unreasonable chain of events on several levels.

As a matter of fact, during my 2012 interview with Jacobs, the one in which he assured me he sincerely believed himself to have been sent threatening messages from ET-human hybrids at Elizabeth's computer, he asserted to me that the alleged alien abductee known as Elizabeth was “wonderful and she's great, and she's never ever, ever, ever lied to me in any conceivable way.”(4) Brian Reed would obviously challenge those assessments.

It was such circumstances that led Reed to seek Woods. Brian explained to Vaeni and Ritzmann that he felt Emma was in a unique position to understand what he had been through and how he felt about it. Reed explained that Camp Jacobs discouraged him from interacting with Woods and tried to keep him from doing so, but he nonetheless proceeded and worked it out on his own. He subsequently chose to share what he had observed had taken place not only with Emma, but publicly as well.

“I just want to tell the truth,” Brian explained. “I just want to say this is what happened.”

Vaeni and Ritzmann were not unreasonably judgmental of Reed about the unusual lifestyle of which he became accustomed. There are indeed pockets of the UFO community in which participants subscribe to what we might otherwise term fanatical points of view, yet those beliefs are encouraged and accepted as daily ways of life in certain circles. Commenting on the related dynamics, Brian acknowledged that he considered the dramatic circumstances with Elizabeth to have been exciting and interesting at the time.

Ritzmann asked Reed about being involved in the throws of obsessive and “X-Files-ish” behavior, to which Reed explained, “That's why I had wanted her to do the web cam so bad – because I wanted that confirmation – because I wanted to believe that it was real. I mean, 'cause it - what a God awful waste of time if it wasn't, you know, and you know what I mean? And it wasn't a waste of time, but, I mean, I wanted to believe it was real because if it was, then what I was doing was extraordinary. If it wasn't, I was just a fool.

“And, and so I, I, I guess part of it was that I, I not, not so much that I trusted her - but I guess part of it too was that I *wanted* it to be real, and I, I, I hated to think about the fact that a, a friend would, would pull something like that on me.”

One interpretation could certainly be that Brian Reed was a brave young man for sharing his story. As Vaeni and Ritzmann suggested, many people submersed in the narrative and resulting lifestyle never find the means and the courage to come up for air.

### **Missed Opportunities and Impeding All Progress**

It could be reiterated at this point that Jeremy Vaeni and Jeff Ritzmann are not only willing to entertain reports of high strangeness, but believe themselves to have experienced such circumstances. It should equally be considered, and as demonstrated by the two, that a willingness to do so does not necessarily have to equate to blind belief in every unsupported alien-related story offered up by authors who describe themselves as investigators.

Other contacts Vaeni and Ritzmann developed included Dr. Tyler



Kokjohn, a microbiologist, professional researcher and university professor. Dr. Kokjohn is one of the more objective individuals and skilled communicators to make the UFO scene in recent memory. He was subsequently well received by several podcasters and consulted by numerous bloggers on a variety of issues. He authored many articles on topics related to the Woods case, alleged alien abduction and alleged ET-human hybrids.

A great deal of relevant content could be presented about the work produced by virtually any of the previously mentioned activists, and that certainly includes Tyler Kokjohn. He warned the UFO community, for example, that investigators' hypotheses should be tested and evolve accordingly, not chronically remain stagnant and unchallenged.(5) Such tests could include the use of emerging genetic analysis technologies that could swiftly and cost effectively identify alleged genomic adulterations.

Nonetheless, opportunities for such testing appears to be of minimal interest to investigators who would potentially benefit enormously from the results. It seems reasonable to suspect such investigators failed to foresee and were unprepared for the current era in which scientific advances would allow them to actually validate or negate their fantastic claims. Rather than eagerly seek the potential validation of hypotheses, investigators often seem instead to fear those very tests and what the results would actually indicate.

Addressing the alleged disappearing fetus syndrome of abduction lore, Kokjohn explained that, during gestation, mother and fetus exchange cells which may remain for years or even decades after birth or termination of pregnancy.(6) Powerful genetic analysis methods now allow examination of such circumstances via a simple blood draw from the mother. This would obviously enable investigators claiming to know such women, as well as those who claim to have experienced such occurrences, to attempt to obtain supporting physical evidence. It is reasonable to critically question their apparent collective lack of interest.

Podcaster and former publisher of *UFO Magazine* Don Ecker addressed the topic of alleged missing pregnancies during an online discussion in early 2011.(7) He explained that during the 1990's he and his wife knew a practicing gynecologist, Dr. Richard Neal. The doctor was very familiar with the work of Hopkins and Jacobs, Ecker indicated, including the alleged

missing fetus syndrome. The gynecologist wanted to try to scientifically establish the extents of validity of the reported circumstances. He requested that Ecker and his wife introduce him to Hopkins and Jacobs, which they did. Explaining what happened next, Ecker wrote:

After the intro Neal told Hopkins and Jacobs that what he wanted to do was to interface with "abductees" that Hopkins and Jacobs were working with, that claimed having been pregnant and then the fetus disappeared. Neal wanted to speak and share information with the abductees [*sic*] doctors of record. The bottom line? (and I am not suggesting anything beyond what I am saying here...) neither Hopkins nor Jacobs had any interest in working with Neal nor introducing him to any of these abductees.

Ufology hypnotists and investigators continue to regularly make claims that have long since worn old in their simultaneous sensational content and complete lack of supporting physical evidence. In 2013 I emailed Barbara Lamb and inquired about her pending MUFON appearance in which she was scheduled to discuss her claim that "ET-human hybrids are real and they are here." (8) According to a series of MUFON promotional emails that were circulating and contained the assertion, Lamb had hypnotically regressed over 900 people, some of which, with her "help," discovered themselves to be ET-human hybrids.

When asked via email if medical tests were conducted by qualified third parties on such alleged hybrids, Lamb replied that she was in a huge rush and provided minimal information during a subsequent exchange of messages. When urged to directly address if physical exams were conducted, and if any such data was available for public review, she ceased corresponding.

I also emailed Jan Harzan, eventual executive director of MUFON, about the matter. At the time of my emails, which was March, 2013, Harzan held a MUFON leadership role in Southern California, where Lamb was scheduled to appear at the time. I pointed out that MUFON emails were distributed containing assertions of the reality of ET-human hybrids and that Lamb claimed to personally know some of them. I asked Harzan to please comment

on how an organization such as MUFON, claiming to be dedicated to scientific study, could promote such unsubstantiated and fantastic claims. He failed to respond to multiple emails.

I caught up with David Jacobs at the 2012 Ozark UFO Conference. The resulting interview referenced throughout this and the previous chapter was included in my three-part blog post, *The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review*.(9)

Jacobs claimed, among other things, that hybrids have progressed through multiple stages. He was apparently referring to hybrids created directly by aliens and housed somewhere in Alien Land, as opposed to those that seemingly have birth certificates and participate in hypnosis sessions with Barbara Lamb. At this point, he asserted, they are “human in every way except for sleep cycle and ability to control others.”

Those are obviously some extremely questionable claims, considering we have no reasons to believe any of the beings have ever been physically examined. As a matter of fact, they cannot be demonstrated to so much as exist, but that did not stop Jacobs from confidently purporting to be qualified to inform me of their physical and mental conditions.

Jacobs may have been implying there were no reasons to attempt to obtain DNA and related evidence of the beings because they had become so similar to humans. Some people of course found that stance to be a rather convenient way of keeping one's hypothesis non-falsifiable, even if it does not actually make sense. I wrote at the time that I found such a notion – hybrids being physiologically nearly identical to humans - to be mentally unhealthy. I might add that I found it an insult to intelligence.

I urged Jacobs to comment on how he could perpetually be unable to obtain physical evidence of hybrids allegedly using a computer at the home of Elizabeth, one of his research subjects as described earlier. He offered me excuses such as Elizabeth lived 125 miles away from him, and that the curtains on the windows of her home did not allow anyone to see inside. He also mentioned there would be no fingerprints for some unspecified reason or other. I remain very unconvinced and found the lines of reasoning to be absurdly inadequate, as well as rather irrational directions to take.

The person lives 125 miles away and their curtains don't allow anyone to

see inside? That's what makes it impossible to obtain supporting physical evidence of ET-human hybrids frequenting the premises? I will reiterate that I found many of Jacobs' claims to be insults to intelligence.

The 2012 three-part blog post included information helpfully contributed by Dr. Tyler Kokjohn on topics such as the importance of DNA analysis.(10) Advances in forensics testing could be invaluable to investigators of alleged alien abduction, the doctor explained, adding that important evidence might be collected after the fact. Failing to attempt to do so brings its own consequences.

“Allowing unsubstantiated ideas to persist untested or ignoring their inconsistencies against objective facts will ultimately impede all progress toward greater understanding,” Kokjohn warned.

Retired engineer and scientist Frank Purcell graciously provided *The UFO Trail* with assessments for the post as well. Purcell questioned how investigators such as Jacobs could have any confidence in sorting out the memories of alleged abductees, given that such memories are, by the investigators' own assertions, programmed and manipulated. The entire philosophy of the hybrid hypothesis was also questioned.

“As far as I know it's impossible to cross breed an elephant with a dog,” Purcell wrote. “If this is not an obstacle to the aliens because of their advanced technology, why then do they even bother with human DNA and not just directly engineer the results they want from either their own or from the human species?”

We might additionally consider that if alleged hybrids hypothetically procreated with human beings, they would produce offspring of varying genetic characteristics, some of which would have little to no extraterrestrial influence at all. If a being that was half human and half ET was to mate with a full human, the offspring might be typically expected to have minimal ET qualities, much less their future descendants. For instance, if a group of people who were half Italian and half French was sent to reside in France, suffice it to say we would not expect to find Paris filled with French Italians in a few generations.

Jacobs has continued his assertions that a currently active wave of hybrids is virtually indistinguishable from human beings, at least physically.(11)

While that conveniently makes points related to purpose and procreation more convoluted and confusing than ever, numerous additional questions continue to arise.

How old are these alleged hybrids? If they are any older than mere children, say, in their 20's or 30's, that would mean they were being developed from pretty much the outset of when Jacobs began writing and lecturing on the topic. We might reasonably ask how he missed it all this time, or why he failed to mention the circumstances until recent years.

And what kinds of vaccination programs do these aliens administer to these hybrids that are physiologically just like humans? It's potentially pretty serious from an immunology standpoint to even travel from one continent to another, so I would think being released to earth from the mother ship could stir up some pretty nasty bugs. If the hybrids are physiologically just like us, let's hope their alien handlers know more about ebola than we do.

Would the antibody profile of such a hybrid reflect the full complement of vaccinations humans currently administer to children, or would it indicate pediatric vaccines licensed and available 20 to 30 years ago? Along the same lines of considerations, each encounter with a pathogen leaves a record in the immune system, so qualified examination of forensic evidence would still prove potentially important. The antibodies of such alleged beings would help reveal how long they have been hanging around our neighborhood.

Unfortunately for David Jacobs, his assertion that some hybrids are “human in every way except for sleep cycle and ability to control others” does not exempt his hypothesis from potential validation or falsification. Forensic evidence might very well continue to be extremely important, and his failure to take advantage of cost effective technological advances now available likely speaks volumes in and of itself.

Additionally explored in the 2012 three-part blog post at *The UFO Trail* was a 1991 Robert Bigelow-funded Roper Poll in which Hopkins, Jacobs and sociologist Ron Westrum incredibly concluded that about four million Americans had experienced UFO abductions – without ever even asking any of the survey participants. Jacobs cited the questionable conclusions during his 2012 Ozark UFO Conference presentation and despite the fact the poll was thoroughly debunked by scholars.(12) Such scholars included psychologist Susan Blackmore, sociologist Ted Goertzel, the late psychologist Robyn M. Dawes and political scientist Matthew Mulford, who

is an expert in research methodology at the London School of Economics and Political Science.(13)

The 5,947 people surveyed were never actually asked if they had been abducted by aliens, but were instead offered a series of questions of which Hopkins and Jacobs asserted themselves qualified to interpret that a certain number of positive responses suggested abductions had occurred. About two percent, or 119, of survey participants were identified by Hopkins and Jacobs as strong possibilities of being UFO abductees. It was from there the fantastic conclusion was drawn that nearly four million Americans, or roughly two percent of the US population of about 185 million people at the time, had experienced UFO abductions.

Arguably adding insult to injury, Dawes and Mulford (and subsequently Goertzel) reported that the initial survey question was designed in a manner that resulted in increasing the number of perceived recollections and therefore positive responses. The item asked about waking up paralyzed and sensing a strange person in the room, which was what is known as a dual, or “double-barreled”, question: asking two things at the same time. Text books warned against the use of the technique because it was conclusively known to give bad results. Furthermore, Dawes and Mulford demonstrated in a 1993 study that combining two issues in one item causes a conjunction effect in memory, increasing the chances of false recollection as compared to properly designed single-issue survey items. Qualified experts repeatedly asserted that both the poll and its sensational conclusions were based on faulty logic and flawed methodology.

Even completely independently of the Emma Woods debacle, the work of David Jacobs was found again and again to be of very poor quality and extremely low credibility. The legitimacy of the scenarios he spun was often entirely dependent upon testimony he attributed to unidentified third party sources, completely lacking forensic support and virtually always attributed to hypnosis subjects by his own descriptions. Reasonable supporting evidence to justify his extraordinary tales of sexually deviant space invaders bent on conquering humanity simply did not exist. His claim of being a strict advocate of scientific methodology, as contained in his bio as of this writing, could reasonably have been interpreted to be insulting.(14)

People are entitled to believe as they choose, but they are not entitled to do so and label it science. Neither are they entitled to harm others in the process.

### **Thanks, Emma**

Back when news of the Woods case first broke, I had come to be among those seriously questioning the methods, findings and motives of some investigators of alleged alien abduction. I therefore took interest in the Woods situation because it provided the often elusive documentation of the types of circumstances that were actually taking place within such so-called investigations, even if much less widely known.

I first reached out to Emma in January of 2011 and she reciprocated my correspondence. I am grateful for the time and attention she and many people in this saga offered and continue to afford me.

It is my confident interpretation that at this point in time Emma Woods seriously doubts David Jacobs sincerely believed in the existence of ET-human hybrids and the related theories he promoted. She questions his stated motives for his actions.

Some of the people involved in the saga hold different opinions on the extents of blame that should be placed upon individuals such as Elizabeth, as compared to considering the complex dynamics of victimization and related trauma that may apply. They are not all in agreement on the possible motives of Jacobs and Elizabeth, or the levels of responsibility that should be assigned. There is unanimous agreement and no doubt, however, that David Jacobs is indeed responsible for his actions, whatever may be implied by the circumstances or ultimately indicated by his activities.

Any way one chooses to look at it, extreme and unsupported beliefs were cultivated, rampant and encouraged. Imagination, fantasy and paranoia all took leading roles in a cult-like production of which David Jacobs starred, wrote and directed. It is only reasonable to question motive and intent.

It should be noted that Emma continues to examine her possible paranormal experiences. While she has come to conclude David Jacobs and

some other self-described investigators of alleged alien abduction obscure reality and potentially harm experiencers, Woods suspects there may be intriguing phenomena, whatever its origins may be, at the heart of the reported experiences. Perhaps she is correct.

I am empathetic of Emma's circumstances. I find her interactions with David Jacobs and her experience within ufology to be extremely regretful on many levels.

Care and safety of research subjects should be prioritized. That should be a non-negotiable standard of all UFO organizations, investigators and interested parties. We should neither enable nor tolerate anything else, much less censor its discussion as repeatedly occurred.

While that is indeed the case, it was not the apparent breakdowns in investigator ethics that most insulted me and motivated my personal interest in the Woods case. Rather, I was insulted intellectually.

I felt insulted that it was suggested to the UFO community to believe not only the unsubstantiated conclusions put forth by David Jacobs and his peers, but the inept rationalizations for how they arrived at those conclusions. The same could be said for the rationalizations of why people like Emma Woods were treated improperly. We were solicited to intellectually accept such things as reasonable. They are not. Virtually the entire body of work of David Jacobs is rendered useless if it was compiled under circumstances and dynamics similar to those documented and exhibited during the Emma Woods case.

I am very sorry for what happened to Emma. Her efforts to better understand herself and events in her life were hampered and obscured, possibly beyond repair. At the least, she has a whole lot more baggage to work through than had she not been subjected to the “collection of oral histories” conducted by Jacobs.

For ufology and research of the paranormal, I am sorry that such exhibitions of behavior by so-called investigators devalue the entire genre. The interests of virtually all associated with ufology are subject to ridicule and criticism due to the ill conceived actions of people such as David Jacobs.

For myself, I am sorry that such self-described investigators cause me to



experience disgust and anger over topics, the paranormal and UFOs, I might otherwise find interesting and fascinating if presented reasonably. For that I was and continue to be insulted.

While I am sorry about what happened to Emma, I am also very grateful to her for her willingness to expose the circumstances. She has demonstrated a great deal of courage and determination, and for that I thank and respect her.

Jeff Ritzmann, since his days at *Paratopia*, has more recently hosted *Paranormal Waypoint*. On February 4, 2014, I was pleased to be on the show along with fellow guests Jeremy Vaeni and Dr. Tyler Kokjohn.<sup>(15)</sup> It was the third and final installment of a series exploring challenges within research of alleged alien abduction and titled *Problem, Evidence, Result*.

Jeff put a great deal of preparation into the broadcast, which took listeners on an audio tour of the Emma Woods case. Recorded interactions and hypnosis sessions between Woods and Jacobs were played and discussed. I am grateful to Jeff Ritzmann and Jeremy Vaeni for their work on the Woods case, as well as the contributions of Tyler Kokjohn. I am also grateful to Jeff for my inclusion in the February, 2014 episode, and the efforts of all who were involved in its production. It was significant and meaningful to me. The show indeed demonstrated the extremely concerning results of years of nonscientific speculation and extremely questionable behavior misrepresented as scientific inquiry.

But long before circumstances ever progressed to that point, something very important took place that played a major part in shaping the continuing paradigm shift. In January, 2011, just a month after *UFO Magazine* published Vaeni's revealing article on Jacobs' handling of the Woods case, Vaeni and Ritzmann produced a magazine, *Paratopia*. It included several submissions from a variety of writers, but the shot heard 'round the UFO world was fired by Carol Rainey, the former wife and co-author of Budd Hopkins. It was in that January, 2011, *Paratopia* magazine that Rainey published her article, *The Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the "Alien Abduction" Phenomenon*.<sup>(16)</sup>

If alien abduction dogma had a day the music died, that was it. Facilitated and supported by Jeremy Vaeni, Jeff Ritzmann, Gary Haden, Tyler Kokjohn,

Alfred Lehmberg, Bill and Nancy Hayfield Birnes and many more, Emma Woods and Carol Rainey were well on their way to providing the UFO community with some of the most candid and realistic accounts ever published of what was taking place during so-called investigation of alien abduction.

---

1 Wayback Machine: False Memory Syndrome Foundation: *FMS Foundation Newsletter*, Spring, 2011, Volume 20 No. 2

<https://web.archive.org/web/20110519074925/http://fmsfonline.org/fmsf11.407.html>

2 *The UFO Trail: The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review, Part One of Three*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/04/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs.html>

3 *Emma Woods Files: Paratopia Show: Paratopia Episode 94: Brian Reed Vindicates Emma Woods*

<http://emmawoodsfiles.com/home-4/radio-podcasts/paratopia-show/>

4 *The UFO Trail: The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review, Part One of Three*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/04/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs.html>

5 JayVay: *I'm Sorry, Your Hypothesis Appears to be Dead*

<https://jayvay.wordpress.com/2014/02/11/im-sorry-your-hypothesis-appears-to-be-dead/>

6 JayVay: *Try a New Hypothesis, Sherlock*

<https://jayvay.wordpress.com/2014/02/18/try-a-new-hypothesis-sherlock/>

7 *The Paracast: Hopkins Ex-wife Dumps*

<http://www.theparacast.com/forum/threads/hopkins-ex-wife-dumps.7891/page-2>

8 Examiner.com: *Barbara Lamb and MUFON: ET-human hybrids: They are real and they are here*

<http://www.examiner.com/article/barbara-lamb-and-mufon-et-human-hybrids-they-are-real-and-they-are-here>

9 *The UFO Trail: The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review, Part One of Three*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/04/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs.html>

10 *The UFO Trail: The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review, Part Three of Three*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/05/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs.html>

11 YouTube: *Contact In The Desert - David Jacobs - New Findings In Abduction Research*

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uUMPDtD4hfA>

12 *The UFO Trail: The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review, Part Two of Three*

[http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/04/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs\\_29.html](http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/04/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs_29.html)

13 The London School of Economics and Political Science: *Research and Expertise: Mulford, Matthew*

<http://www.lse.ac.uk/researchAndExpertise/Experts/profile.aspx?KeyValue=m.mulford%40lse.ac.uk>

14 International Center for Abduction Research: *Biography*

<http://www.ufoabduction.com/biography.htm>

15 *Emma Woods Files: Paranormal Waypoint Show*

<http://emmawoodsfiles.com/home-4/radio-podcasts/paranormal-waypoint-show/>

16 Wayback Machine: *Paratopia: The Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the “Alien Abduction” Phenomenon*

[https://web.archive.org/web/20110124192402/http://www.paratopia.net/paratopia\\_magazine/mag\\_previ](https://web.archive.org/web/20110124192402/http://www.paratopia.net/paratopia_magazine/mag_previ)

## Chapter Six

# Carol Rainey and the Priests of High Strangeness

People who do this recovered memory work are not trained as scientists. More important, they often don't read scientific literature or stay current in important relevant fields like neuroscience. If they did, I wouldn't have become so alarmed.

- Carol Rainey(1)

Carol Rainey is an award-winning filmmaker. She spent over two decades writing, producing and directing documentaries on science and medicine for PBS, cable networks and commercial distribution.(2) While working in the Greater Boston area, Rainey was Executive Producer in the Media Division of an epidemiological institute. She worked alongside scientists to develop research projects that would also translate well into film. Her collaboration with the epidemiologists resulted in their co-writing 22 National Institutes of Health (NIH) grant proposals, 15 of which were funded, as were additional proposals submitted to other agencies. Rainey and her staff wrote, produced and directed the resulting films. After airing on broadcast and cable television, the films were distributed both commercially and at educational venues.

Rainey has written film scripts, short fiction and screenplays as well as nonfiction. *Momma Gets Her Ready*, an original screenplay, was a recipient of the National Endowment for the Arts (NEA) New England Regional Fellowship. She also produced and edited a related experimental narrative video, which aired nationally on USA Network and PBS.(3) It toured Europe in a video art exhibition that featured numerous artists working with the theme of surveillance. In 2003, she published the nonfiction book, *Sight Unseen*, co-authored with Budd Hopkins. The book explored reported paranormal experiences and their potential relationships to such fields as transgenics, bioengineering, neurobiology and quantum physics. She is currently at work on a memoir and documentary about her two decades (1994 to present) inside what she terms a very different kind of research community, that of investigation of the UFO phenomenon.

At my request, Rainey explained that she met the late Budd Hopkins on a

Cape Cod beach in 1994, where Hopkins owned a home. Rainey spent most summer weekends at the Cape with friends. At that time, she knew absolutely nothing about UFOs or alleged alien abductions. She had been isolated from most popular culture by first being raised in a fundamentalist Christian sect, and later finding herself again outside the populist mainstream during her years in academia and scientific research. UFOs were rarely if ever discussed in those circles, yet Rainey explained how she listened to Hopkins' stories with interest and an open mind. She described herself as drawn to the powerful emotional and symbolic content of the abductees' reports and, while reserving the right to be doubtful when warranted, admired the courage, pioneering spirit and resilience she observed in Hopkins. She also admired similar qualities in the self-described abductees who soon became part of her life. Most of them, she believed, were genuinely troubled by inexplicable events in their lives and hoped that working with Hopkins would help get to the truth.

After an ambivalent beginning, Rainey and Hopkins were soon drawn to each other and fell in love, despite the 18-year difference in their ages. In 1995, Rainey left behind her successful career in Boston video production and moved to New York City to be with Hopkins. The couple was married in the summer of 1996 at Cape Cod. For the next ten years they lived, traveled and worked together almost exclusively on the mystery of anomalous flying objects and the experiences that people reported having with the occupants of the craft.

During their marriage, Rainey actively participated in many of Hopkins' UFO cases. She was there as a filmmaker for initial intake interviews with people who had come to Hopkins to explore aspects of their lives that had long puzzled them. She also filmed multiple hypnotic regressions for these cases, along with shoots on location. Informally, off camera, Rainey acted as a secondary calming presence for seemingly frightened abductees.

She entered the picture in 1994 while Hopkins was still working on his third book, then called *Eden's End*. He had a lot riding on it. His previous bestselling *Intruders* was adapted into a network mini-series, and Hopkins was hoping Hollywood would again come calling.

As a newcomer to the field of UFOs and alleged alien abductions, Rainey

explained that she learned more about Hopkins' investigatory process and his beliefs about the phenomenon by editing the final version of the manuscript. Realizing the significance of over 20 alleged witnesses to the Brooklyn Bridge reported abduction of Linda Cortile, Rainey suggested changing the title of the work to *Witnessed*, and Hopkins agreed. In addition to her contributions as an editor, Rainey shot extensive documentary footage of Hopkins' work in several countries and produced multiple short films for him to show on the lecture circuit.

Rainey indicated that while she found the couple's partnership to be rewarding in many ways, it was also complex and plagued by financial problems. By the early 2000's, she had observed close-up and documented many alleged abduction cases that were, in fact, either full or partial inventions: false narratives that grew out of the "abductee" relationship with the investigator. Rainey still loved her husband, she explained, but would not stand by for certain destructive, recurring patterns of his life. Neither would she any longer be part of his work. By the time their mutually agreed upon divorce was finalized, Rainey and Hopkins had spent nearly eleven years together virtually around-the-clock, working and living with one another without so much as a single trial separation during the marriage.

### **Omitting Recommendations of Medical Professionals**

In the spring of 2010 Rainey was living and working in Morocco, literally worlds away from the American UFO community, when news reached her through the Internet of David Jacobs' handling of the Emma Woods case. Rainey reviewed the case, including statements and websites of both Woods and Jacobs, and listened to the extensive audio material posted at Emma Woods' site.(4)

"If it weren't for the existence of those tapes, I'd never have believed Emma's charges against David Jacobs," Rainey explained in a July, 2015, email exchange conducted in preparation for this chapter. "Those tapes were shocking to hear and his disregard for the safety of his subject was extraordinary. Although I hadn't worked on abduction cases with Budd for several years, following our divorce in 2006, I was – and am - still deeply

interested in the field.”

She was subsequently motivated, initially by Emma Woods' treatment, to author her widely read and much discussed article published by *Paratopia* magazine in January, 2011, *The Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the “Alien Abduction” Phenomenon*.<sup>(5)</sup> In the opening paragraphs of the piece, Rainey addressed a question posed by veteran UFO researcher Raymond Fowler, who asked, “I wonder how many other Emmas there are out there?” Plenty, apparently, as Rainey proceeded to cite a series of them and the related circumstances which she both directly witnessed and, in many cases, documented on video tape.

Rainey's article confirmed what many of the more discerning members of the UFO community long suspected: while many people genuinely believed they had encountered some type of unusual phenomena, self-appointed abduction researchers were poorly trained in collecting meaningful knowledge of such circumstances, creating an environment in which unreliable information was published. Furthermore, vulnerable people were at high risk of experiencing detrimental and harmful consequences from their relationships with the UFO community and its investigators. Although researchers of alleged alien abduction often claimed to investigate and draw conclusions based on time-honored principles of scientific inquiry, in actual practice, they were far removed from such standards. Then there was the development of dubious cases that were heavily promoted by investigator/authors who appeared to value the cultivation of vivid new story material far more than sound methods of gathering information.

Two of the most prominent and influential abduction researchers, Hopkins and Jacobs, primarily obtained their alleged evidence by having their own proclamations mirrored back to them from hypnosis subjects. The resulting confabulations and unsupported narrations were then marketed to a gullible public. Whatever genuinely unexplained phenomena may lie at the heart of select reports of high strangeness, Rainey's article most certainly suggested that public perception of the UFO phenomenon itself was being created by investigators who manipulated and steered the alleged witness narratives for a variety of self-serving reasons. What's more, often times investigators seemed to show minimal concern – or awareness – of the possibility of causing further harm to their alleged witnesses.



Consider “Dora,” a middle-aged woman from the Southwest United States, whose case Rainey summarized in *The Priests of High Strangeness*. Dora's bizarre accounts of alien/military involvement had long intrigued Hopkins. He'd done multiple hypnotic regressions with her, and the two had lengthy telephone conversations for years before Rainey met her.

In 1997, Hopkins and Rainey went to Dora's home in New Mexico, and Hopkins did a hypnosis session with her while Rainey videotaped. Dora became so hysterical during the session that Hopkins ended it. She was certain black helicopters were following her and that she was integrated into an alien/military alliance. She apparently believed her own personal hybrid was named “Pedro” and was responsible for violently raping her repeatedly.

Rainey made a short film (with Dora's face blurred) for Hopkins to present at conferences. The filmmaker eventually discovered a letter in Dora's file that had been sent to Hopkins from a consulting psychiatrist and a UFO-friendly psychologist. The doctors, who had both treated Dora, specified in their letter that they knew her to be a volatile, severely sexually and physically abused individual – by both her father and her husband. She'd also once lived in a shelter for battered women. The therapists' letter, dated 1995, stated that they doubted Dora's interpretations of fantastic events, and that her best interests were not served by “allowing someone with rather deep mental/emotional disturbances to use the scenario of alien abductions to bleed out a lifetime of her abuse.” They further recommended that she participate in psychotherapy to heal issues of abuse and its accompanying anger. Hopkins, apparently undeterred, continued his alien-hunting interactions with Dora for another two years following his notification in writing from her doctors of their recommendations.

“In this case,” Rainey wrote in her 2011 article, “the welfare of the patient clearly took second place to the investigator's need for a high strangeness 'discovery' – confirmation for the alien/military conspiracy theory.”

Very much so, it appeared. Dora's stories, manufactured in part with Hopkins and his hypnotic encouragement, and against the expressed recommendations of a psychiatrist and a psychologist, wound through increasingly elaborate descriptions of the alleged involvement of high level military and government personnel, including Colin Powell. The general's

presence was reported by Dora during hypnotic regression sessions and she apparently believed he was among those collaborating with aliens to perpetrate sadistic and violent acts. So was Ralph Nader.

After Rainey discovered the therapists' recommendations for Dora, she re-cut the short film to reflect the fact. Hopkins apparently became very angry the changes were made and never again showed the film of his "Dora case" at conferences or seminars.

Some 13 years later, Dora was still living out the role of a woman victimized by alien/human militia. In 2010, a New York independent filmmaker produced and released a documentary in which Dora was framed as an alien abductee, stalked by black helicopters and otherworldly creatures. She was not, however, portrayed as exploited by a self-proclaimed UFO investigator who, many years earlier, selectively omitted consideration of her extensive traumatic history with quite real human beings and the resulting evaluations of qualified mental health professionals.

### **No Evidence, No Problem**

The UFO community and many of its celebrated front runners such as Hopkins and Jacobs were most certainly - and quite questionably - perpetuating a widespread belief that circumstances such as fragmented memories and other well known symptoms of emotional trauma were indicative of alien abduction. Let's just say the idea wasn't discouraged very often. Practically never.

Rainey explained, for example, that Hopkins would ask new subjects if they had a fear of clowns. If the response was positive, Hopkins interpreted it to confirm his predetermined belief that an aversion to clowns indicated the individual to have been abducted by aliens. In some initial interviews he went as far as informing the subject he believed that to be the case, directly telling them they were likely abductees, based on that particular fear or some other phobia.

Already traumatized individuals were at high risk of sustaining further trauma while pursuing beliefs of experiencing abuse by extraterrestrials. The poorly conceived investigative techniques were practiced and enabled

throughout the community. Ufology hypnotists often had no professional training in how to spot and handle issues that commonly arise in a therapeutic setting – for example, transference of emotional content onto the researcher/therapist or if an individual might be on the verge of a psychotic break. They did not have the professional backgrounds or demonstrate abilities to adjust their methods to new scientific understandings of the ways memory actually worked, or the growing movement in the legal system to disqualify hypnotically recalled testimony due to its unreliability. They did not follow standard research procedures and protocols for protection of their subjects. That most certainly included Hopkins, an artist, and Jacobs, a history professor. A preferred method of avoiding the obvious concerns was to fail to report the actuality of the circumstances in their entirety and to omit mention of the suspect conditions under which the stories were often obtained and cultivated, such as in the case of Dora.

It was not unusual for claims put forth by alleged abductees, overtly traumatized or not, to simply be too far fetched to accept without corroborating evidence, yet were nonetheless sometimes fully embraced by Hopkins, his peers and the community at large. Many writers and researchers assessed the Linda Cortile reported events to be one such case that stretched the limits of credulity. In her YouTube videos, Rainey released some examples of Hopkins' credulousness when presented with Cortile's claims of abductions, human or otherwise. There would be a certain quality of comedy to the proceedings if so many people had not spent years agonizing over whether the case might actually be true, accented as it was with Hopkins' warnings for the future of humanity as extracted from Cortile's otherwise unsubstantiated stories.

Episodes observed by Rainey and reported in *The Priests of High Strangeness* included Cortile's 1996 claim that she and her cousin, Connie, successfully fought off two male government agents trying to force them into the back of a van. The incredible claim was documented and explored in video footage filmed by Rainey, posted on YouTube and titled, *1996 Budd Hopkins Hears of New Danger from Linda Cortile rev 022214*.(6) Following Cortile's disclosure of the alleged abduction, Hopkins emphasized his desire to talk to the cousin. Linda assured him that the woman would call. He subsequently received a phone call later that night.

After ending the call and while describing it to Rainey, Hopkins reportedly looked discouraged, explaining, “That was Linda, pretending to be her cousin Connie.”

Hopkins nonetheless continued to support the Cortile case while failing to report its glaring discrepancies, of which there were many.(7) He steadfastly encouraged admiration of the emperor's fine threads.

Rainey also addressed in *The Priests of High Strangeness* the case of James S. Mortellaro, Jr. This particular alleged alien abductee carried a gun in his boot and, as Rainey wrote, “tossed down prescription pills the way other people mindlessly eat popcorn at the movies.” Among his many unverified statements were his claims of holding two Ph.D.'s and having been employed as a marketing director for Hitachi prior to early retirement. He later claimed to be an auxiliary police officer decorated for heroics, which the increasingly concerned members of Hopkins' Intruders Foundation Advisory Committee discovered could easily be checked. Mortellaro's boasts of heroic civic action proved to have no basis in fact.

Rainey described in her article how the man initially suggested he suffered tremendously from disturbing childhood memories. He apparently chose to see Hopkins about that.

“Several things about this case were making me increasingly uneasy,” Rainey wrote. “It wasn't just the pills and the pistol.”

I reckon not. The Mortellaro case eventually erupted into a shameful spectacle of absurd unverified claims and false documents providing “evidence” for those claims. Rainey repeatedly warned Hopkins to heed the mounting red flags but to no avail. Actually, she described him as furious about her doubts and lack of enthusiasm for the case.

Rainey documented how the spiral of outlandishness included what she quickly identified at the time as forged medical reports, supposedly created in approximately 2001 when Mortellaro went to a hospital emergency room following a purported violent alien abduction. Also among the antics were telephone messages allegedly placed from people corroborating his claims, yet strongly suspected by Rainey to actually be Mortellaro impersonating what he hoped Hopkins would believe to be emerging witnesses, including alleged medical personnel. Mortellaro apparently served up one caller who

claimed to see him floated out of his home up to an awaiting saucer. Also included among the “evidence” was what became the relatively standard issue audio taped hypnotic regression in which the alleged abductee bellowed in horror, recorded in one particular instance in 2002.

The Mortellaro case was sensationally promoted as consisting of “extensive medical evidence.” Public events were conducted in which the fantastic claims were showcased, but the advertised extensive evidence was perpetually never presented. It was always reported to be coming later - for reasons including, of course, it did not exist.

Hopkins and writer Leslie Kean opted to defend and endorse the case in spite of apparently never directly communicating with any of the alleged physicians or other types of witnesses that Mortellaro claimed were familiar with the purported extraordinary encounters. After having heard only the dubious voice message recordings, Hopkins and Kean were evidently satisfied with the legitimacy of the witnesses. Hopkins took the show on the road, presenting Mortellaro on various radio programs to a demographic hungry to believe.

Rainey explained how she ceased attending events sponsored by the Intruders Foundation, an organization Hopkins founded. She stopped attending, among other reasons, due to her embarrassment at the lack of substance of the claims of medical evidence, and her conviction that Hopkins had been duped by Mortellaro’s hoaxing, yet he would neither stop promoting his case to the public nor stop accepting speaking fees for spreading the story.

Members of the Intruders Foundation Advisory Committee eventually began to share Rainey's concerns about the Mortellaro case and the way it cast UFO research in a negative light, opening the work of Hopkins and the Foundation to charges of being credulous. They stood to be perceived as unable – or unwilling - to distinguish between a worthwhile case and a hoax. Committee members had professional reputations at stake and grew wary of the carnival atmosphere. They sent Hopkins a letter, requesting to be involved as colleagues and co-investigators in cases Hopkins chose to develop from that point forward. Hopkins dodged the peer review request and bucked the guidance of the committee, circumstances one could reasonably

surmise would be viewed unfavorably by professionals asked to lend their credentials to a venture rapidly and quite publicly declining in credibility. Hopkins apparently assured committee members on multiple occasions that medical documentation of Mortellaro's extraordinary claims was forthcoming.

Mortellaro created a significant Internet presence that would turn out to be part of his downfall. His increasingly grandiose online claims resulted in many people in the UFO community perceiving him as unreliable and unhinged. When his assertions of being a law enforcement hero decorated for killing a criminal in the line of duty began making the rounds – and were quickly and easily debunked - Hopkins' very own associates at the Intruders Foundation stopped tapping the brakes and stood on them.

Advisory committee members apparently decided Mortellaro's fantastic and unsubstantiated assertions, along with Hopkins' endorsements and unmet commitments of forthcoming extensive medical evidence, had gone on long enough without effective oversight and accountability. The group went about reviewing what “evidence” in the case had been vetted well enough to present publicly, including recordings of phone messages in which committee members concurred with Rainey's initial assessments. The recordings were identified by the advisory committee to be Mortellaro attempting to disguise his voice and deceive Hopkins into believing the callers were independent witnesses. Obviously, the supposed witnesses were never confirmed.

The committee also reviewed an alleged medical report that Mortellaro claimed was written by his doctor, testifying to Mortellaro's unusual wounds and their miraculous healing. Rainey, who had worked with physicians for years, previously urged Hopkins in private to understand that the document was almost certainly fake. Reasons included her knowledge that doctors simply did not write that way and describe patient conditions in such manners. Hopkins angrily denied there were any reasons for Rainey's concern. When the advisory committee examined the document, a member who was a medical writer familiar with the style and content of physician communiques validated Rainey's initial private assessment. He declared Mortellaro's letter to be a fabrication.

The case went south like retirees in November, but Hopkins, with Leslie

Kean's apparent support, continued to cling to it. There were claw marks all over it by the time he finally conceded an announcement would be published on the Intruders Foundation website acknowledging the Mortellaro case was deemed not worthy of further investigation. The notice additionally stated that credible evidence was never produced and that alleged official documents proved to be fabricated.

Hopkins' stubborn pursuit of the case and his eagerness to promote Mortellaro's extraordinary yet unsupported claims took a tremendous toll. Immeasurable, as a matter of fact. Several advisory committee members resigned, including Rainey. As she observed in *The Priests of High Strangeness*, the ordeal directly cost Hopkins his relationship with his advisory committee and indirectly cost him his wife. Carol Rainey never again filmed Hopkins' hypnotic regression sessions or participated in abduction research.

She wrote in *The Priests of High Strangeness*:

It is not incidental that David Jacobs was intending to write a book about Emma Woods and several other experiencers, people who shared a high strangeness narrative focused on the infiltration of hybrid beings into our society. In Emma's audiotapes, we can hear Jacobs, before the regression, telling Emma about his other cases, which included their hybrids' violent, sadomasochistic sexual behavior and warning her that they just might discover that in her own upcoming hypnosis session. That isn't even "leading": it's an outright push for her to then deliver, under hypnosis, the exact narrative he needs for his book. It is also not incidental that Budd Hopkins does not ever express doubt about the reliability of Linda Cortile's story and the seminal importance of her case. If he did, he might be forced to question his own ability to sort fact from fiction or to spot a rising hoax before it crests and breaks over him.

### **Stacking the Deck and Failing to Address Content**

Rainey backed up *The Priests of High Strangeness* with supporting short films. She maintains a YouTube channel where excerpts from her feature length documentary in progress clearly establish inconsistencies in the Cortile case, as well as numerous additional issues of interest.(8)

One of her videos shows Hopkins cherry-picking supposed evidence in order to try to effectively argue his assertion that abductees who report seeing alien writing all draw the alleged symbols the same. Rainey, knowing that was not true, asks him, on camera, to display the other abductee drawings which he's shuffling through.

"No," he says, "I want to stack the deck here."(9)

Hopkins indeed appeared either unable or unwilling to objectively consider evidence and form factually supported conclusions. It was as if he saw himself as lobbying for public opinion, rather than conducting and presenting research, and that he believed the ends very much justified the means.

Rainey's video footage gives viewers insight into how she had long asked the right questions, whether or not Hopkins was willing to reciprocate with open-minded discussions. She frequently posed questions to him – from the very beginning of their relationship. With her background in research protocols, she diplomatically suggested ways that Hopkins might initially develop his cases so that he could collect valid data and create a searchable database. That never happened. In private, she brought up the highly emotionally charged issue of what critics called his credulousness. Rainey offered specific suggestions that would have allowed Hopkins to adjust his research methods and techniques so that verifiable gains in credible knowledge would result. Rainey was nonetheless vilified as a blasphemous traitor – tagged with the standard "debunker" label by both Hopkins and his religiously loyal following.

Responding in 2014 to a critic, who asked in the comments section of one of her YouTube videos why she would publish such material, Carol Rainey explained:(10)

Because I had clear evidence that abduction researchers, especially Budd and his best friend David Jacobs, had lost the



ability to see objectively that their well-intentioned actions were harming very vulnerable people. Current research into the neurobiology of the brain and memory processes shows quite clearly that "recovered memory" techniques like hypnosis are not recovering actual memories most of the time. The brain cannot differentiate between events that seem to be memories and events that one imagines or has suggested to him/her.

To be just, though, we should remember the context, in which Budd and others began extensive use of hypnosis in the 1980s. At that time, many professionals and certainly the public believed that the mind operates like a tape recorder, laying down memories, which can be recalled as simply as rewinding tape. Scientists now understand that many, though not all, memories (of alleged sexual abuse, satanic ritual abuse, and alien abduction, among others) are actually reconstructions of events that occurred in the past.

The brain is constantly updating, revising, and adding to any memory that's pulled up. It's like making a collage. We're not even conscious most of the time that when we "remember," we're also incorporating into that memory many other elements: the suggestive environment we're currently in (such as being in the home of a famous abduction researcher), television shows seen last week or ten years ago; ditto with books, movies, etc.

The researchers in this field, though, should be strongly aware of such influences. People who do this recovered memory work are not trained as scientists. More important, they often don't read scientific literature or stay current in important relevant fields like neuroscience. If they did, I wouldn't have become so alarmed.

In a post published in February of 2014 at *The UFO Trail*, Rainey further addressed the Woods case, while also explaining she was strongly opposed to Budd's manipulation of facts and his telling the world that certain UFO reports were factual and credible when they were actually neither.(11) She continued:

Right now, I'm more interested in trying to ensure that there be no more Emma Woods [cases] out there - vulnerable people preyed upon by a "researcher" who has zero qualifications in psychology, hypnosis, medicine, cultural contagion, etc., and zero ability to handle the issues that arise. And now I'm speaking about someone who's quite alive [referring to David Jacobs].

Yes, I was Budd's partner and you can hear off-camera questions which indicate that I was always asking the hard questions. I supported what he was doing for many years, until the facts in front of me said that this was a deceptive and dangerous business. That's when my opinion changed and that's when I stopped being part of that community. The mark of a good investigator, scientists will tell you, is that he/she has the ability to change perceptions once the facts have changed or been more clearly perceived.

While Rainey explained her position distinctly and repeatedly, she was perpetually misquoted, misrepresented and accused of harboring ulterior motives. The notorious host of one podcast actually repeatedly expressed his apparent belief that Rainey had written publicly about Hopkins' sexual indiscretions. In fact, she had deliberately, consciously avoided writing about that particular topic completely. That didn't stop the show's host from repeating the untrue charge against her.

A demographic of alien abduction fundamentalists consistently refused to consider Hopkins' claims and the related dogma in any context other than sacred gospel. Perhaps nowhere was this more evident than the now disbanded *UFO UpDates List*, a once high profile email list and website, where both Rainey and Woods were censored. Posted in 2014 at *The Magonia Blog*:(12)

At least critics of the classic cases were allowed to put their case, those who criticised Saint Budd and Jacobs were just thrown off the list. No matter how wild and dangerous their claims became, no matter that they wrecked people's lives; that Jacobs went in for the shrillest kind of substitute antisemitism...

they remained inviolate.

Of course the defectors from the abductionist cult such as Carol Rainey got the worst of it. Rainey was portrayed as the caricature shrewish and vengeful ex-wife of Budd Hopkins, rather than someone who, having participated in his research had been eventually able to see the dangerous techniques and assumptions behind it. For this she was subjected to a barrage of misogynist abuse on UpDates, which provoked a number of contributors, including Magonia Online editor John Rimmer, to sever links with the list. Of course the Hopkins fan-boys and eager believers stayed to the bitter end and eventually drove it into the ground. It will be missed but not mourned.

Writer and researcher Peter Brookesmith commented in response to the post at *Magonia*:(13)

It's not quite true that critics of Hopkins & Jacobs were summarily cast out from the list. In the late 90s at least it was possible to get a wiggin' thereon for calling Hopkins intellectually dishonest (hardly contentious, one would have thought), and some of us had some fun when Linda Cortibalone joined, calling herself 'Honeybee', as I recall. There didn't seem to be much consistency as to who did get chucked off or what threads were suddenly terminated or whose comments were censored and whose were allowed to go way over the top. Even so, the treatment of Carol Rainey and Emma Woods was a disgrace.

In addition to oppressed as a female, minimized as a former spouse and generally attacked with irrational prejudice, Rainey was criticized by the old guard of ufology for choosing to publicly address the relevant issues while Hopkins was in the last year of his life. She would later be criticized for publishing material *after* his death and therefore unable to defend himself. Those familiar with the old guard and its fan base did not find the contradictions and double binds surprising, but rather par for the course

rationalizations. Desperation was most certainly a prevailing characteristic of the attempts to deflect attention from the obvious significance of the material put forth by Rainey and Woods.

Rainey reflected on the timing of her article in an April, 2015 email, an excerpt of which is shared with her permission. David Jacobs' behavior in the Woods case went public, and that was that, in a manner of speaking. The pink elephant in the room is the responsibility of the people who placed it there, not those who acknowledge it. Describing her decision to author *The Priests of High Strangeness*, an article which would have inevitably been criticized and immediately rejected by a certain percentage of people no matter when it was published, Carol wrote:

I said what needed to be said, irregardless of timing, when I got the Emma story [in 2010] and heard Budd's praise of Jacobs. I sent Budd a personal email, saying, "Your friend has lost his fucking mind. Can you do anything to stop him?" He replied it was none of my business, I should shut up.

Soon after the publication of Rainey's article, Hopkins circulated a rebuttal. He titled it *Deconstructing the Debunkers: A Response*, and the long and convoluted piece may have epitomized the problems and dysfunction much more than Hopkins ever realized or intended.

Kevin Randle, in a February, 2011, post at his popular blog, *A Different Perspective*, described Hopkins' article as providing little in the way of fact and consisting of not much more than an attack on Rainey.<sup>(14)</sup> Randle explained how Hopkins completely failed to competently address points previously presented by Rainey or offer evidence in support of his and David Jacobs' wildly speculative claims.

Randle wrote, "[Hopkins] suggested that Rainey, and others he labels as debunkers, believe that nearly all abductees are liars who are participating in elaborate hoaxes, though I saw nothing in Rainey's article to suggest that. Hopkins explains the complexity of attempting to keep all the lies straight during convoluted investigations, but never mentions that these alleged liars have the assistance of the researchers to help them keep the story consistent

and in developing corroborative details.”

Kevin Randle continued:

Hopkins, unable to prove that alien abduction is real, or that he has solid evidence to prove his case, must show that Rainey is wrong in her various assertions and attacks her as a debunker. Hopkins knows, just as anyone around this field knows, that labeling someone a debunker is a quick way to refute what he or she says without having to provide evidence that he or she is wrong. If a debunker said it, then it must not be true.

The title of his paper, "Deconstructing the Debunkers: A Response," tells us all we really need to know about the paper. Hopkins isn't going to deal with the issues raised by Rainey in her article, or by others who have preceded her. He is going [to] use the debunker brush to smear her arguments so he doesn't have to answer them.

In the comments section of the post, Randle addressed that some people attacked Rainey as the messenger, calling her “the woman scorned.” He added that no evidence was offered that her information was inaccurate, only that we were urged to ignore it because she was supposedly the woman scorned.

Among the more articulate and insightful commentaries I read on the topic was one penned by Sue Johnson. In the comments section of a 2014 article authored by Carol Rainey and published at *The UFO Trail*, Johnson wrote:

(15)

I've been following the Woods and Rainey issues with a great deal of interest since I became a voyeur of ufology a couple of years ago. The first thing I noticed about these two topics was that there were people actively trying to silence any discussion of or by Woods or Rainey. This, in a field where people otherwise seemed to be willing to discuss practically anything ad nauseum!

The manner in which Woods and Rainey were silenced and

discredited was also of interest. Rainey was billed as A Bad Wife (horrors!), and I actually read a posting where someone called Woods a hysteric. It's not easy to call a woman a hysteric and not get laughed out of the room nowadays; has ufology finally invented the time machine?

However, I would argue that the Woods and Rainey issues are central to ufology today and merit attention. First, they are women in a field in which almost all those with a public voice, and therefore defining the narrative of the field, are men. As such, their presence and work is of intrinsic interest.

Second, they are participating in the public discourse of ufology as agents or actors rather in the role of victim or experiencer. They are thus in direct violation of the roles set for women (subordinate or victim) by the master narrative of gender relations set in the 1950s – ufology's heyday. Although they stand on the shoulders of other women in the field, their work is still an interesting and important development in ufology.

Third, they have presented clear, cogent, evidence-based logical arguments which are being silenced or ignored for reasons that have nothing to do with their actual content. In addition to the 1950s-era Bad Girl argument against paying attention to what Rainey and Woods have to bring to the table, I've also heard people say it's simply not that interesting or important. To my mind, that's a much more disturbing dismissal of their voices. Because:

Fourth, the issues raised by Woods and Rainey illustrate instances in which the usual goings-on in ufology cross the line from being mostly harmless to being very probably dangerous and almost certainly unethical. This is the point at which the outside world starts to sit up and take notice. Ufology seems to be lagging a decade or two behind the outside world with respect to lessons learned from things like the satanic ritual abuse panic and iatrogenic multiple personality disorder.

Over on the UFO Collective listserv I see this topic being debated in terms of validity of the ETH, the reality of abduction experiences, and the validity of regression hypnosis for retrieving

memory. To me, these are side issues, or maybe even dead issues. The central issue is, why can't ufology address the content of the critiques posed by Woods and Rainey? It may be that ufology, as it is constituted today, is not capable of answering that question.

Indeed. If ufology continues to hide its eyes from pink elephants stampeding through the room, it's certainly no fault of Carol Rainey's.

---

1 YouTube: *1996 Budd Hopkins Hears of New Danger from Linda Cortile rev 022214: All Comments*

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nCsBPbRXnmY>

2 carolrainey.com: *about*

<http://carolrainey.com/about.html>

3 YouTube: *Momma Gets Her Ready*

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=myUw4Ml7SfM>

4 Emma Woods Files

<http://emmawoodsfiles.com/>

5 Wayback Machine: *Paratopia: The Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the "Alien Abduction" Phenomenon*

[https://web.archive.org/web/20110124192402/http://www.paratopia.net/paratopia\\_magazine/mag\\_previ](https://web.archive.org/web/20110124192402/http://www.paratopia.net/paratopia_magazine/mag_previ)

6 YouTube: *1996 Budd Hopkins Hears of New Danger from Linda Cortile rev 022214*

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nCsBPbRXnmY>

7 tricksterbook.com: *A Critique of Budd Hopkins' Case of the UFO Abduction of Linda Napolitano*

<http://www.tricksterbook.com/ArticlesOnline/LindaCortileCase.htm>

8 YouTube: *Carol Rainey*

<https://www.youtube.com/user/Dali27?feature=watch>

9 YouTube: *1996 Symbols Revealed as Evidence of Alien Abduction rev 022014*

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ovSKRuc2tGY>

10 YouTube: *1996 Budd Hopkins Hears of New Danger from Linda Cortile rev 022214: All Comments*

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nCsBPbRXnmY>

11 *The UFO Trail: Carol Rainey: Open Letter to the UFO Community*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2014/02/carol-rainey-open-letter-to-ufo.html>

12 *The Magonia Blog: Northern Echoes: I Read It in the Papers*

<http://pelicanist.blogspot.com/2014/01/northern-echoes-i-read-it-in-papers.html>

13 *The Magonia Blog: Northern Echoes: I Read It in the Papers: The Duke of Mendoza*

[http://pelicanist.blogspot.com/2014/01/northern-echoes-i-read-it-in-papers.html?](http://pelicanist.blogspot.com/2014/01/northern-echoes-i-read-it-in-papers.html?showComment=1390622919322#c6608714756819109801)

[showComment=1390622919322#c6608714756819109801](http://pelicanist.blogspot.com/2014/01/northern-echoes-i-read-it-in-papers.html?showComment=1390622919322#c6608714756819109801)

14 *A Different Perspective: A Response to Budd Hopkins*

<http://kevinrandle.blogspot.com/2011/02/response-to-budd-hopkins.html>

15 *The UFO Trail: Carol Rainey: Open Letter to the UFO Community: Sue Johnson*

[http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2014/02/carol-rainey-open-letter-to-ufo.html?](http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2014/02/carol-rainey-open-letter-to-ufo.html?showComment=1393553544330#c6405128339131753035)

[showComment=1393553544330#c6405128339131753035](http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2014/02/carol-rainey-open-letter-to-ufo.html?showComment=1393553544330#c6405128339131753035)



## Chapter Seven

### Dr. Tyler Kokjohn Interview

Tyler Kokjohn holds a Ph.D. in Biochemistry from Loyola University in Chicago. The doctor is a Professor of Microbiology at Midwestern University Arizona College of Osteopathic Medicine.

“For the last 17 years I have worked in association with a group investigating Alzheimer’s disease biochemistry and immunotherapy,” Dr. Kokjohn explained at my request in preparation for this chapter. “My interest in the UFO subject began in 1967 after reading *Flying Saucers - Serious Business* by Frank Edwards.”

Dr. Kokjohn is a popular podcast guest in ufology circles due to his areas of expertise, knowledge of UFO topics and willingness to discuss the issues. In June of 2015, he generously fielded questions for inclusion in this book. Following are the questions and his responses.

**What do you think is the take away from the saga of Emma Woods and David Jacobs?**

Dr. Kokjohn: Emma Woods was a research subject of Dr. David Jacobs, a high profile investigator of the alien abduction phenomenon. Their interactions were extensive and well documented in a collection of audio recordings. The body of evidence available suggests that Dr. Jacobs undertook actions with Emma that were unethical, often entirely lacking in technical merit and a frankly highly disturbing pale and aberrant imitation of scientific research.

Alien abduction research stagnated long ago. Recognizing honest introspection and critical appraisals are vital to ensure the vigor and rigor of research, scientists rely on their peers to provide insightful criticisms and help root out errors. The signs of a healthy scientific community are interactive efforts to discover evidence, meticulous evaluation of hypotheses and consistent attempts to reach consensus around verifiable facts while collectively contributing to building unifying theories about the field of interest. Hypotheses that cannot be directly confirmed (or refuted) by experimental evidence or observation are deemed to have limited utility. In stark contrast, abduction researchers exist in autonomous worlds of their own creation with few rules or limits. Indeed, the entire foundation of abduction research rests on nothing more substantial than self-referential circular hypotheses uncritically accepted as fact – a dizzying logical whirlwind of mysterious, space-faring aliens arriving by unknown means from an unknown location possessing advanced technologies with no known analogs and a compulsion to specifically adulterate human heredity. Free from any demands to verify their fantastic claims, some investigators have marketed ever more elaborate versions of self-serving, self-absorbed and wholly unscientific nonsense contributing little of substance toward understanding the alien abduction mystery.

**Please comment on what you think is relevant about the work of such individuals as Emma Woods, Carol Rainey and others who directly addressed the extremely questionable behavior of self-described investigators within the alien abduction genre.**

Dr. Kokjohn: The available evidence strongly suggests that neither Budd Hopkins nor Dr. David Jacobs were subject to the critical and objective external oversight generally considered essential for scientific research. Investigations involving human subjects must conform to high ethical and scientific standards. Principles and guidelines governing the conduct of research involving human subjects have been formalized in the 1978 Belmont Report and later documents. Concern for subject wellbeing, full respect for their autonomy and the general criterion of beneficence must be integral to all aspects of the work. All investigators must ensure prospective subjects are

advised about the full purpose, complete requirements/expectations and foreseeable risks of the research before any work begins. The necessary information is provided to prospective research participants through written informed consent documents created in consultation with an Institutional Review Board (IRB). Emma Woods and Carol Rainey have presented information suggesting that compulsory informed consent processes were short circuited in a manner to benefit the investigators.

Audio recordings released by Emma Woods reveal what seem to be scientific incompetence, an apparent callous indifference regarding the physical and emotional wellbeing of his terrorized subject and inappropriate discussions of matters having no bearing on any valid research hypotheses. In a truly remarkable turn of events, Dr. Jacobs initiated an effort to enlist Emma in a bizarre scheme to suit his perceived personal needs. In the process the normal research relationship was literally overturned as Emma was transformed from a subject in an investigation into an expedient instrument to ensure the safety and continued wellbeing of *Dr. Jacobs*. The recordings left me with the impression that Dr. Jacobs created, directed and played the starring role in a strange personal drama which had no legitimate scientific purposes.

An interview with Dr. Jacobs conducted by Jack Brewer and published on *The UFO Trail* blog brought forth more troubling statements. During a discussion of his work Dr. Jacobs revealed he had attempted on more than one occasion to collect samples of genetic materials and submitted them to laboratory testing. Such efforts would clearly constitute a critical investigation strategy to establish the veracity of testimony provided by many alien abductees. The power and availability of examination methods today would make efforts to analyze possible samples of alien genetic material literally the first thing any researcher would want to do. The problem for Dr. Jacobs is that his acknowledgment he had undertaken multiple efforts to sample and test genetic materials from abductees seems to directly contradict his earlier descriptions of his work. An investigation prompted by complaints of research misconduct lodged by Emma Woods ended when Dr. Jacobs and Temple University authorities stipulated he was not actually engaged in any research activities. Instead it was explained Dr. Jacobs was engaged only in oral history taking. That is an important distinction because the requirements

to conduct oral history taking are typically far less stringent than those for research involving human subjects. However, it is difficult to reconcile the active collection and laboratory analyses of genetic material samples from abductees with the activities reasonably anticipated to fall under an ambit of oral history taking. Perhaps Dr. Jacobs will reveal the rationales that permitted his aggressive brand of oral history taking and explain how he could legitimately claim work which yielded results enabling him to reach generalizable conclusions which he disseminated through publication did not meet the formal definition of research.

**Where can the genre of reported high strangeness go from here, and what responsibilities do its leaders and trend setters, such as UFO organizations, their board members and high profile researchers, have in the process?**

Dr. Kokjohn: For decades, David Jacobs and Budd Hopkins extracted information from hypnotized subjects. Confident that they could separate important truth from confabulation, free from having to defend their methods and conclusions through any meaningful peer review process, they constructed layer on layer of elaborately contrived, uncorroborated rationalizations for their findings. While they were hard at work, the scientific community was inventing and perfecting genetic analysis tools of immense power. What were once safely untestable hypotheses explaining a nefarious program of genetic colonization by aliens, the creation of human-alien hybrids, missing pregnancies, women used as breeders and a coming takeover of our planet, *etc.*, suddenly become readily approachable with the new methods. If a systematic program of clandestine adulteration of the human genome has been taking place right under our noses for decades, the telltale molecular fingerprints could be readily detected in the lab. In principle, definitive demonstrations of the alien manipulations should be straightforward as some investigators assert they personally know the identities and whereabouts of human-alien genetic hybrids or claim to have served as 'breeders' themselves. The new analytic tools are powerful enough to reveal the presence of alien hybrids while an implanted embryo is developing or reach back to uncover the DNA evidence of pregnancies from

decades in the past, including those that did not progress to term. Alien abduction researchers must either produce the genetic evidence that proves they have uncovered an incredible invasion from another world(s) or explain the inability to substantiate their claims. To date, no abduction researchers have come forward with the evidence.

Alien abduction research is a cottage industry based on a tradition of obscurantism. Heavily dependent on hypnotic regression and introspection approaches, investigators have not adhered to the scientific community standard practice of complete disclosure of all methods including the means employed to confirm their validity and reliable limits of application. Rather than enabling the objective assessment of their procedures, abduction investigators using hypnotic regression claim they possess secret information known only to a select cabal which enables them to distinguish real truth from confabulation. Abduction researchers have certified their approach with a self-serving circular logic while reducing confirmation bias to routine practice. The results - a florid hodgepodge of extraordinarily detailed claims regarding a secret program of assaults on human beings complete with purported explanations of the full motivations of the utterly alien extraterrestrial beings behind it all. One of the first questions probably occurring to any scientist reviewing these results would be how investigators using essentially the same methods have obtained so many different versions of 'the' truth. That diversity alone should have raised concerns regarding the basic validity of the methods long ago.

A rationale for the use of controversial hypnosis methods is the claim the aliens cover their tracks by installing screen memories preventing their victims from recalling events spontaneously. Only the use of hypnotic regression allows investigators to penetrate these devices and root out the real truth. Although invoked and accepted as both a rationale and explanation, screen memories themselves are a hypothetical construct. No one has proved they actually exist, deduced their mechanism, detailed their full extent of their impact on memory and cognitive function or explained why many abductees recall their experiences without the need for hypnosis or how investigators are able to defeat them.

From an investigator's perspective, alien-installed screen memories are probably something it is best for the rest of us not to think about too deeply.

Dr. David Jacobs has long claimed he could penetrate alien-installed screen memories in abductees. At what point may one rest assured the curtain has been lifted and reliable information revealed? Attempts to establish this are doomed to collapse into an infinite spiral of never-ending doubt over whether one has or has not outfoxed the enemy. The aliens read minds and are allegedly pretty smart, what if they have a layered defense system? What if you know only what they want you to know, Doctor? What if they know you know? These questions can be tough to resolve. Based on the 'tactics' he employed with Emma Woods, it certainly seems Dr. Jacobs believed he could direct misleading messages to alien hybrids by manipulating her mental state through clandestine hypnotic suggestions. Confident he could seed disinformation while deftly avoiding both detection and any countermeasures deployed by his mind-reading hybrid enemies, he never saw his problems with Emma coming.

The problems with hypnotic regression methodology and mysticism masquerading as rationales for its use have been front and center for many years. Unfortunately, for decades other investigators, opinion leaders and UFO organizations issued neither meaningful critiques nor challenges to the weak methodology, erroneous assumptions and gaping logical holes rampant in abduction research. The scientific charlatans were given free reign and the result has been the construction and sale of an elaborate house of cards under a guise of science.

The longstanding alien abduction explanations proffered by some high profile investigators may finally face some harsh scientific judgment. New developments in genetic analysis technology make it possible to detect direct evidence of human-alien hybridization, missing pregnancies or indigo children and establish whether or not human heredity is being adulterated. A core activity of science is the testing and evaluation of hypotheses. The leaders of ufology, those interested in a scientific pursuit of the mystery, must insist that this process of confronting theory with hard data takes place.

It is unclear whether alien abduction investigators long accustomed to the unfettered freedom to create complex narratives with little corroborating evidence will embrace the new technologies. One reason might be because it is quite clear what can happen to cherished theories when they hit hard data. Ata, the extraterrestrial, promoted by Dr. Steven Greer was deemed

obviously the long sought proof positive for the existence of aliens. However, those perceptions did not survive a (still unpublished) genomic DNA analysis which revealed the strange remains were human. Researchers and trendsetters have a responsibility to deploy the scientific analyses able to definitively establish the validity or failure of longstanding hypotheses.

A tough aspect of scientific research is that some truly wonderful and pleasing ideas do not survive confrontations with data and must be reformulated or abandoned. Creative destruction is the essential force needed to drive scientific knowledge forward. Many abduction investigators may prefer to hang on to the traditional methods of hypnotic regression as long as possible rather than face the prospect that their bold and unequivocal declarations of astonishing discoveries cannot be validated with independent evidence. These investigators have constructed entire worlds out of testimony obtained with an inherently unreliable method. Without so much as directly examining a single authentic hybrid or alien entity or unequivocally establishing their existence in the first place, abductionologists proclaim they have exposed the hidden program and deduced the intentions of unknown intelligent creatures arriving from an unidentified location by mysterious means. Perhaps it will take a new generation of researchers less constrained by associations to specific claims to realize that although some hypotheses to explain alien abductions are failures, the fundamental mystery persists. Trendsetting organizations have a responsibility to seek out investigators able and willing to explore new avenues and support their work.

If the situation regarding alien abduction research has revealed anything it is to be constantly on guard to prevent highly pleasing theories and confirmation bias from pushing us too far ahead of the scientifically reliable facts. The phenomena are complex, poorly understood and difficult to approach. To comprehend them will require systematic and patient approaches.

**What options and responsibilities do we have as consumers and potential supporters of UFO organizations?**

Dr. Kokjohn: The web gives consumers wide latitude to elect to participate

actively in the evaluation and production of research data. Posting well written and thoughtful comments presents consumers with a chance to interact with book and blog authors to offer support, critiques or suggestions. A great democratizer because it provides opportunities to so many persons to contribute their thoughts or become information publishers, the low entry barriers to participation demands consumers evaluate the materials on offer carefully.

The recent 'Roswell Slides' controversy suggests that interested members of the public are capable of performing a highly effective peer review even if the original researchers seem disinterested in undertaking such work themselves. The ability to disseminate findings through web pages, blogs and social media including Facebook and Twitter gives consumers unprecedented leverage to demand and sometimes contribute to the creation of improved products. An environment in which the public may be able to confirm, extend or refute published results provides strong incentives for researchers to produce quality work and poses some strong challenges regarding matters such as data ownership and copyright rules. The situation is fluid and the swift humiliation of the Roswell Slides team at the hands of self-empowered peer reviewers suggests that future investigators may be reticent to share images and/or raw data. Consumers may have to assert their right of review aggressively or publishers may have to adopt a system similar to mainstream science in which select groups of peers are entrusted to evaluate papers prior to release. There may be no perfect way to go about this, but consumers and research groups must be diligent in insisting on review processes with integrity or demanding a capacity to conduct their own reviews when appropriate.

The Roswell Slides aftermath reminds us that the UFO interest community will probably always have to contend with a fifth column. Many products created for the community interested in UFOs are intended to make a profit and some producers may be hostile to accepting any information which undermines their hypotheses or findings. It also seems true that some consumers may resist accepting any information which conflicts with their opinions. When information is sketchy and results are controversial a diversity of opinions is predictable. The Roswell Slides situation developed quickly once the orchestrators had presented their show in Mexico City and



provides a fascinating example of a convergence of forces dictating public behaviors. When evaluating grant funding applications, mainstream scientists examine the track record of the applicant; their training, experience, publications and deliverables produced. While past performance does not necessarily predict how applicants will fare in the future, those with disappointing records are not rated as highly. Another check point for mainstream scientists appears during the publication process in which all authors are required to reveal any conflict of interest such as funding support and consultancy work that might have bearing on the work being presented for publication. Consumers are well advised to research what investigators have done in the past and how they did it as they decide whether to buy a book, attend a lecture or donate to a fund raising campaign.

**Please feel encouraged to comment further on issues you feel relevant and deserve attention.**

Dr. Kokjohn: For decades, alien abduction researchers using hypnotic regression methods have proclaimed that humans are involuntary participants in a nefarious and systematic effort by extraterrestrial beings to adulterate our genetic heredity. Through heroic efforts, investigators claim to have penetrated a deep conspiracy to lay bare an intricate program to remove reproductive cells, create human-alien hybrid embryos, implant them in women abductees and remove them at will at later dates to complete their gestation in external devices. Further, some have informed us that these telepathic aliens will not be content to merely steal our genetic information. The hybrids walk among us now and a plan for the genetic conquest of our entire planet is well underway.

The use of hypnosis as a memory recovery tool is controversial due to issues with subject confabulation, among other problems. However, alien abduction investigators have ideal opportunities to produce the hard genetic evidence that would corroborate their claims and expose alien manipulation of the human genome. Situations such as missing pregnancies and the announcement that at least one investigator claims to have served as a breeder might provide potential traces of alien manipulation decades after gestation was terminated. Other investigators claim to know the identities and

whereabouts of human-alien hybrids. At least one other person has publically claimed to *be* a hybrid. It is high time for one or all of these claimants to produce the hard data to prove their fantastic stories.

The situation is extraordinary. Abduction researchers assert they have uncovered a plot against humanity perpetrated by extraterrestrials. If confirmed, these discoveries would represent earthshaking events worthy of Nobel Prize awards and far more. The genetic tools to corroborate the claims have been available for a number of years, the potential sources of testable material are known and available. And nothing has happened. Decide for yourself what nothing reveals.

## Chapter Eight

### The Rosetta Deception and the UFOs That Never Were

James Carrion earned degrees in Russian language and international affairs from Florida State University. He is a former intelligence analyst for the US Army and held the position of International Director of the Mutual UFO Network from 2006 to 2009. It is therefore not surprising that his research interests include Russian espionage, the Cold War and UFOs. James Carrion is more qualified than most to offer opinions on the subjects and, whether or not we choose to agree with what he feels his findings indicate, a valid argument could be well made that consideration of his research and resulting analyses are in order.

I have viewed some of his presentations and read his papers over the years, as well as read his book, *The Rosetta Deception*. I am subsequently of the understanding that Carrion interprets the role of human deception, and particularly as perpetrated by the government, to be relatively unexplored and fertile ground within the study of reported UFOs. That would be the case,

anyway, as far as his approach of conducting professional research is concerned, as compared to the much more commonly found unsubstantiated conspiracy mongering. James is an advocate of protocols established by the professional research community, such as respecting standards of evidence. His work consists of citing authenticated documents, for example, and similar such sources universally identified as valid.

The gist of the research presented in *The Rosetta Deception* is that phenomena which came to be known as the 1946 ghost rocket sightings were part of a US-led deception operation, masterminded and conducted *by a select few*. The purposes included creating animosity towards the Soviet Union, but Carrion strongly suspects the primary objective was to crack the Russian diplomatic code. This would have been accomplished in part through a method known as gardening, a procedure which involves creating circumstances necessarily of interest to enemy spies, assuring that specific key words will be prevalent in coded messages. Opportunities to break the code are therefore increased.

In order to adequately understand the points presented in Carrion's research, it is my interpretation that one should begin by developing a firm grasp of his view of the government and how it conducted deception operations circa 1946-47, which is the time period explored in *The Rosetta Deception*. It is essential to understand that the US intelligence community (IC) was in a state of transition, was very compartmentalized and operated on a needs to know basis. More specifically, the proverbial “they” that is popularly used to refer to a unified and deceptive government is an incorrect and a vastly over-simplified concept.

The fact of the matter, Carrion explained via such works as his paper *New Avenues for UFO Research* and book *The Rosetta Deception*, is that everyone in the IC is not privy to all of the information obtained and all of the operations taking place.(1,2) Moreover, intel agencies will spread inaccurate information within their own ranks with the intentions of creating confusion among adversaries attempting to analyze the developments.

Please allow me to emphasize that, in order to best digest Carrion's points, one should understand there would have been only a very small group of US intelligence officials who were aware of the proverbial puzzle box lid as

proposed in *The Rosetta Deception*. A bit larger - but still small – group of US and foreign officials would have had access to various puzzle pieces, yet would have nonetheless been either uninformed or misinformed about the overall picture.

The uninformed and misinformed included the US president and, truth be told, is probably the case much, much more often than many of us would like to consider. Select groups of intelligence agents historically conduct operations as they deem justified, hidden under the cloak of secrecy from effective oversight and public accountability.

The much larger and most common demographic of the 1946-47 IC would have been personnel analyzing material as instructed, investigating circumstances as ordered and, generally speaking, unaware of details of the highest priorities and most classified operations. My point being forget the “they.”

“They” did not have a unified hive mentality. Far from it. “They” actually consisted of many people, very few of which were on the same page. Individuals within the IC acted in conflicting manners not only because doing so was by indirect design, but also because the individuals sometimes genuinely did not know what their peers and supervisors knew or understand exactly why their colleagues did the things they did.

As Carrion demonstrated through now declassified communications, intelligence personnel at times assessed the severity and potential threat of certain circumstances based in part upon the interest and concern, or lack thereof, shown by their bosses. If the “brass” did not seem concerned, intelligence analysts might suspect it was because those in the loop were well aware of the more closely guarded details of events, if not outright responsible for them.

It should be understood there have been stages of developments in the research of James Carrion that led him to his conclusions. He began presenting papers at MUFON conferences a few years ago, or at least that is when I first started following his work, and it has evolved, building upon each successive stage.

I am currently going to limit my summary of some of Carrion's more recent work to addressing what I interpret to be a few of the key aspects of

quite human activity surrounding the so-called ghost rocket phenomena. I am doing so for reasons including it is necessary to develop clear understandings of each phase of his work prior to trying to accept what, to date, is the larger picture and overall thesis. I am certain that I am interpreting correctly from his previous papers, presentations and book that he suspects the UFO-related deception conducted by the IC in the 1940's was not limited to ghost rockets. I fully anticipate future material to be published by James in which he delves further into the subject matter. I will therefore currently consider a limited yet specific section of his work as I look forward to more to come.

### **Ghost Rockets Over Scandinavia**

Let's consider that, in *The Rosetta Deception*, Carrion cited official declassified correspondence dated July, 1946.(3) It was sent from the US Military Attache Sweden to the War Department Military Division. The attache stated that the Swedish army was studying 300 to 400 rocket incidents, including six in which rockets reportedly exploded in the air and some fifty points of impact were observed. The attache added that debris fragments were being studied.

However accurate such information may or may not have been, as future reports varied greatly, President Truman was briefed on the rockets in a memo dated August 1, 1946. Carrion explained that the memo, titled *Ghost Rockets over Scandinavia*, was authored by the Executive to the Director of Central Intelligence.(4) The executive explained to the president that the Director of Intelligence of the War Department General Staff concluded the rockets were V1-type, noiseless and carried small demolition charges for self-destruction, among other characteristics. Amazingly, Carrion observed, a July 13, 1946 article, predating the Truman briefing by over two weeks and published in *The Washington Post*, reported that the mysterious rockets were set to self-destruct.

“Someone in the War Department was leaking information to the press,” Carrion deduced, and presented numerous additional circumstances in which the IC manipulated and collaborated with the media.

Perhaps the most accurate and candid intelligence assessment of the “ghost

rocket” situation was produced in August of 1946, Carrion continued.(5) The US military attache in Stockholm composed an intelligence report in which he noted numerous contradictions in the information being provided by the Swedish intelligence services.(6) The attache suggested Sweden may have been concealing its knowledge of the rockets while encouraging the belief the flights were of foreign origin. It was observed that there continued to be a lack of tangible evidence actually presented, and that “the Swedish Defense Staff obviously wishes us to believe that the reported objects are rockets.”

The intelligence report further stated that the Swedish press was in an uproar while the public was expressing considerable concern. In spite of such circumstances, the Swedish Air Force allowed officers to remain on summer leave and did not significantly increase security measures, circumstances leading some American intelligence analysts to suspect the upper echelon was not the least bit concerned about the mounting reports of so-called ghost rockets.

To drive his points home, the author of the report and attache in Stockholm, Leonard M. Johnson, emphasized that he believed the Swedish Defense Staff knew the origin of the missiles, was not worried about them, and wanted to encourage the belief there were Russian rockets over Sweden. James Carrion suggested that Johnson was largely correct in his assessment, but added that he interpreted select American officials to be key participants as well in the deception operation.

### **The Rosetta Deception**

Among the many reasons offered for why that was the case, Carrion cited suspicious information passed to President Truman when he was briefed again in late August, 1946.(7) This time the memo was composed by Director of Central Intelligence Hoyt Vandenberg.(8) In spite of such intelligence as provided by Leonard M. Johnson, Vandenberg questionably informed the president the most likely explanation for the rockets was Russian origin for the primary purpose of experimentation. Vandenberg chose to relay that scenario in direct contradiction to the fact he was well aware Swedish intelligence personnel were providing conflicting reports, they were either

unable or unwilling to present physical evidence of their allegations against the Russians, and the press was obviously being fed the narrative.

Vandenberg provided information to the president obtained from what he termed a “key Swedish Air Officer,” a man who was otherwise quickly and conclusively discredited by both Swedish and American officials. The Swedish officer, Stig Wennerstrom (also referred to as Wennerstreen), was eventually convicted of spying on behalf of the Russians, and was quickly established to have been “planting” information about the ghost rockets, in all likelihood on behalf of the Americans.(9)

Vandenberg willfully supplied Truman with what could reasonably be considered extremely questionable information concerning origin and purposes of the reported ghost rockets. It is for such reasons that James Carrion suspects DCI Hoyt Vandenberg was a key participant in what Carrion dubbed the Rosetta Deception, a component of which was the farce known as the ghost rockets.

### **Conclusive Deception**

I contend that whether or not one chooses to agree with James' assessments, his research makes it more than evident that further investigation is justified into the quite human aspects of the ghost rocket sightings. Carrion may very well be correct in his analysis, but whatever the purposes of the deception may have been, he has indeed established that intelligence officials were engaging in intentionally misinforming and withholding information from one another, including the president of the United States. That, combined with the manipulation of global media, is relevant, whatever the list of possible reasons. That is particularly the case if one is going to assert an extraterrestrial or paranormal aspect to the “ghost rockets” while neglecting to factor into the equation the significance of the intelligence community.

In the previously mentioned paper, *New Avenues for UFO Research*, Carrion presented a curious FBI memo.(10) He reported that the July 30, 1947, document stated:

FLYING DISCS – The Bureau, at the request of the Army Air Forces Intelligence, has agreed to cooperate in the investigations of flying discs. The Air Force have confidentially advised that it is possible to release three or more discs in odd numbers, attached together by a wire, from an airplane in high altitudes and that these discs would obtain tremendous speed in their descent and would descend to the earth in an arc. The Army Air Forces Intelligence has also indicated some concern that the reported sightings might have been made by subversive individuals for the purpose of creating a mass hysteria.

A number of relevant issues arise. Let's consider the Air Force and its exploration of UFOs as potential psychological weapons.

An August, 1949, USAF Project Grudge report concluded, “Planned release of unusual aerial objects coupled with the release of related psychological propaganda could cause mass hysteria.”(11)

The authors of the report added, “Employment of these methods by or against an enemy would yield similar results.”

They went on to offer several recommendations, including, “That psychological Warfare Division and other governmental agencies interested in psychological warfare be informed of the results of this study.”

At about the same time someone or other in the Army Air Force was apparently slinging discs attached together by wire out of airplanes at high altitudes that “would obtain tremendous speed” as they plummeted to earth in an arc, someone else was developing something called electronic countermeasures. ECM, as it was known, was born in the 1940's and by 1950 became standard equipment on advanced Air Force bombers. It quickly evolved into providing simulated targets for training radar operators, or, in other words, creating false radar paints.

Chemical engineer, scientist and Manhattan Project participant Dr. Leon Davidson wrote about the technology - and how he suspected it related to UFO reports - in his 1959 article, *ECM + CIA = UFO*.(12) What started out as dropping aluminum foil strips from planes in order to clutter up enemy radar, Davidson explained, developed into a CIA psychological manipulation



tool.

“I contend that since 1951,” Dr. Davidson wrote, “the CIA has caused or sponsored saucer sightings for its own purposes.”

To whatever extents Davidson may have been correct, ECM research and development indeed culminated into Project Palladium. CIA man Gene Poteat explained the operation in his 1998 report, *Stealth, Countermeasures and ELINT, 1960-1975*.(13)

Poteat wrote that each Palladium operation consisted of a CIA team with its ghost aircraft system, an NSA team with special communications intelligence and encryption equipment, and a military operational support team. False radar paints were injected onto enemy radar, consisting of phantom aircraft of any size desired, traveling on any flight path at any speed and altitude.

Just as 1949 Project Grudge personnel foresaw the potential value of releasing unusual aerial objects, Poteat reported that he and his fellow Palladium personnel coordinated the release of “balloon-borne metalized spheres” with the false radar paints. During a 1962 operation off the coast of Cuba, the spheres were launched into the path of the phantom aircraft, causing a great deal of confusion among Cuban forces. I suspect that was particularly the case when the ghost craft, which Cubans monitored electronically and tried to chase by plane, suddenly disappeared from radar as a pilot planned to fire upon the target, as Poteat explained of his team's successful exploits.

Obviously, the CIA was willing to assume the role of precisely such subversive individuals as considered in the 1947 FBI memo and later contemplated by those read in to Project Grudge. Just eight years removed from the 1946 ghost rocket reports, and eight years before Gene Poteat was running pilots in circles chasing metallic spheres off the coast of Cuba, CIA assets in Guatemala were instructed to consider fabricating a UFO story as a tactic to divert public attention from an Agency-supported coup.

A now declassified 1954 CIA memo instructed operatives, “If possible, fabricate big human interest story, like flying saucers, birth sextuplets in remote area to take play away.”(14)

The recommendations were offered as strategies to minimize the consequences of a then-recently published white paper which outed CIA involvement in Guatemalan political affairs. Objectives reflected in the memo outlined creating a bigger media splash than was achieved by the white paper, including the possible use of a sensational flying saucer story to do so.(15)

### **Capability and Opportunity**

Let's consider another intelligence official, in addition to Hoyt Vandenberg, who Carrion identified as likely to have been active in the Rosetta Deception. The man was Commander, US Naval Forces in Europe, Admiral Henry Kent Hewitt.(16)

Carrion used a now declassified 1946 memo to establish that although Hewitt claimed the Navy was very interested in the ghost rockets and obtaining physical evidence for analysis, he actually discouraged the Navy from pursuing an opportunity to retrieve such evidence from a reported crash site.(17) Hewitt downplayed the chance to secure fragments of a reported ghost rocket when a lake was identified as a possible crash site, and he questionably suggested there would be better opportunities to retrieve debris later.

Perhaps most telling of all and as Carrion demonstrated, the admiral was personally in a physical position to oversee launching missiles across Scandinavia when Swedish ghost rocket reports spiked, July 9-12, 1946. Carrion cited sources including interviews and newspaper clippings which established that Hewitt, who was usually in London, was on what was promoted as a "good will" tour during the dates in question. It is noteworthy that Hewitt was skilled and experienced in tactical deception, as was Captain Henri H. Smith-Hutton, who was called to duty for Hewitt's supposed flotilla of good will.

Also of interest is the fact Hewitt's tour at one point included a rendezvous with a ship under the command of Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, who would soon afterwards replace Hoyt Vandenberg as Director of Central Intelligence. Admiral Hillenkoetter would eventually and curiously become a member of the board of governors of the UFO-research organization, the

## National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena.

As James Carrion demonstrated history now shows us, the USS Houston was under the direct command of Admiral Henry Kent Hewitt in July, 1946, when it dropped anchor off the coast of Sweden. Accompanying the Houston were several Navy vessels, including the USS Little Rock under the command of Captain Smith-Hutton. The two officers, skilled and experienced in the art of designing and executing deception operations, were literally commanding ships off the Swedish coast during a time period in which some 300 ghost rocket reports were filed, marking one of the most active points of the saga.

---

1 UC San Diego: *New Avenues for UFO Research*

[http://scilib.ucsd.edu/sio/hist/Carrion\\_New%20Avenues.pdf](http://scilib.ucsd.edu/sio/hist/Carrion_New%20Avenues.pdf)

2 *The Rosetta Deception*

<http://rosettadeception.blogspot.com/>

3 *The Rosetta Deception: The Rosetta Deception – Chapter 42*

<http://rosettadeception.blogspot.com/2014/07/the-rosetta-deception-chapter-42.html>

4 Keep and Share: *August 1 – 1946.pdf*

<http://www.keepandshare.com/doc13/6664/august-1-1946-pdf-180k>

5 *The Rosetta Deception: The Rosetta Deception – Chapter 45*

<http://rosettadeception.blogspot.com/2014/07/the-rosetta-deception-chapter-45.html>

6 Keep and Share: *August 16, 1946- Report 35-S-46.pdf*

<http://www.keepandshare.com/doc13/6677/august-16-1946-report-35-s-46-pdf-640k>

7 *The Rosetta Deception: The Rosetta Deception – Chapter 46*

<http://rosettadeception.blogspot.com/2014/07/the-rosetta-deception-chapter-46.html>

8 *Keep and Share: August 22 - 1946 - Memo for President Truman.pdf*

<http://www.keepandshare.com/doc13/6680/august-22-1946-memo-for-president-truman-pdf-203k>

9 *Follow the Magic Thread: The UFO Spy Who Came in from the Cold*

<http://followthemagicthread.blogspot.com/2015/03/the-ufo-spy-that-came-in-from-cold.html>

10 UC San Diego: *New Avenues for UFO Research*

[http://scilib.ucsd.edu/sio/hist/Carrion\\_New%20Avenues.pdf](http://scilib.ucsd.edu/sio/hist/Carrion_New%20Avenues.pdf)

11 *Majestic Documents: Project Grudge, August 1949: Part 1*

[http://www.majesticdocuments.com/pdf/project-grudge\\_part1.pdf](http://www.majesticdocuments.com/pdf/project-grudge_part1.pdf)

12 *Stealth Skater: ECM + CIA = UFO*

[http://www.stealthskater.com/Documents/Davidson\\_01.pdf](http://www.stealthskater.com/Documents/Davidson_01.pdf)

13 *Central Intelligence Agency: Stealth, Countermeasures and ELINT, 1960-1975*

[http://www.foia.cia.gov/sites/default/files/DOC\\_0006122549.pdf](http://www.foia.cia.gov/sites/default/files/DOC_0006122549.pdf)

14 *Wayback Machine: U.S. Department of State Office of the Historian: Foreign Relations of the United States, 1952-1954, Guatemala, Document 89*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20120807002844/http://history.state.gov/historicaldocuments/frus1952-54Guat/d89>

15 *The New York Times: The C.I.A.'s Cover Has Been Blown? Just Make Up Something About U.F.O.'s*

<http://www.nytimes.com/2003/07/06/weekinreview/06WORD.html?8bl&r=0>

16 *The Rosetta Deception: The Rosetta Deception – Chapter 48*

<http://rosettadeception.blogspot.com/2014/07/the-rosetta-deception-chapter-48.html>

17 *Keep and Share: August 24 - 1946 - Oslo.pdf*

<http://www.keepandshare.com/doc13/6717/august-24-1946-oslo-pdf-183k>

## Chapter Nine

### James Carrion Interview

In March of 2015, James Carrion agreed to field some questions for

inclusion in this book. Below are some qualifying statements I provided to James, followed by my questions and his responses.

Jack Brewer: You have researched and reported on specific time periods and UFO flaps, such as the so-called ghost rocket phenomenon of 1946.

**Would you please summarize what you think is most important for the UFO community to understand about the way you approach your work and the circumstances you have discovered?**

James Carrion: My approach is similar to that of any investigator of anecdotal evidence – assessing the person(s) behind the anecdote and their possible motives first. Are they telling the truth or telling a lie? When a lie is found out, no matter how small, a red flag is raised that requires more in-depth investigation of the person(s), not the anecdote. Only when the human factor has been satisfied to be unimpeachable can the anecdote be examined on its face.

For example, if we take the 1946 Ghost Rockets, there are enough official declassified documents to show that a human deception operation was at play. Until that human deception is investigated and analyzed in all its facets and from all angles, and the motives for the deception established and explained, examining the anecdotes of the rockets themselves is an exercise in futility.

The same holds true for Ufology today. When an extraordinary claim is made, the person making the claim must be scrutinized with the eye of an insurance claims investigator or a homicide detective, not because the person is accused of committing a crime, but if a truthfulness red flag is discovered under scrutiny, then in-depth character investigation must be done first.

This is really the same approach the CIA uses to weed out potential counterintelligence threats – in the CIA's case, using a polygraph, not because it is an accurate tool for assessing truthfulness but because it is an essential tool for drawing out red flags that require further investigation and explanation.

You have probably heard of Marcello Truzzi's famous statement, "Extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof," and I would venture that even before examining the extraordinary claim, extraordinary character assessment is required first.

Too often UFO investigators gloss over the human factor, and ignore red flags in their desire to get to the juicy “claim” because it meets the investigator’s predisposed belief. In a majority of cases, that human assessment is relatively straightforward, as many witnesses are honest and have no ulterior motives. But the more sensational the case, the more important this character assessment becomes. Take for example the Stan Romanek case. To many UFO investigators he comes across as honest and sincere, but when glaring inconsistencies were noted in his experiences that suggested human deception and when questioned about it, he resisted further in-depth investigation. Major red flags were triggered. Honest people have nothing to hide.

Jack Brewer: Some people think the heavy involvement of the intelligence community in the early days of what came to be known as the modern UFO phenomenon is potentially important. Reasons for such opinions typically include the ideas that initial hypotheses and assumptions formed by UFO investigators were based on deceptions in the first place, so the foundations of ufology were unstable from the beginning for future generations.

**Would you please share your thoughts on that and the significance of the IC in ufology?**

James Carrion: What is most significant to me is that the modern day UFO era of the 1946 Ghost Rockets and the 1947 Maury Island incident, Kenneth Arnold sighting and the Roswell incident just happen to coincide with the time of tremendous flux that the US intelligence community found itself in after the war. The OSS had been disbanded in 1945 and its remnants were divided up between the State Department and the caretaker intelligence agency known as the Central Intelligence group, which together with the military intelligence agencies were jockeying for position to establish the new structure of the post war US intelligence community. This concentrated time frame was the Wild West of US Intelligence history and there were no central checks and balances to how these organizations were allowed to behave.

In addition, another set of events was playing out at the exact same time – massive indications of Soviet espionage in the US, Britain and Canada with simultaneous belligerent Soviet political and military pressures being felt in Europe.

This created the perfect storm for the intelligence operations that I believe the early modern day UFO events were part and parcel of. This was indeed a unique period in history. If the major UFO events from 1946-47 can be explained with documented evidence to be cold war deception operations, this radically alters Ufology as we know it today.

Those who do not study the extraordinary role that intricate deception operations played in the war cannot conceptualize how early UFO cases could have been part of deception operations in peacetime. Human deception is a far more plausible theory than the ET hypothesis for the UFO cases of 1946-1947. This is hard to swallow for many people in the UFO community or even outside the community who will then label such a theory as “conspiracy”. Of course, the only way to lose the conspiracy label is for the conspirators to come forward and admit to the act, but the original conspirators are long dead and the only evidence of their actions have to be pieced together from government archives and other relevant research.

I don't believe that these postwar deceptions had to be some massive conspiracy - it is amazing how few people it really takes to pull off a successful deception if planned just right. Those who did participate had the necessary skills honed in WW2, the war weary motivation of staving off another world conflict, and a new enemy to target, who although once an ally, was not privy to the closely-held secrets of strategic deception and code breaking.

Jack Brewer: Mark Pilkington explored deception within the UFO community at length, including such circumstances as those involving Paul Bennewitz and Richard Doty, as well as Project Palladium and its potential to result in misunderstood reports of UFOs. Bruce Maccabee reported for years on his involvement with CIA personnel and their interest in UFOs. This included Maccabee's claim that, in 1990, CIA man Ron Pandolfi told Maccabee "that in the 1970's, the CIA had obtained 'firm evidence' that the KGB had devised a plan to use US citizens, including UFOlogists, to penetrate the US defense program."(1)

You have demonstrated, among other circumstances of interest, that Project Seal, circa 1940's, was intentionally misrepresented to involve an extremely advanced airborne weapon.(2) Similarly, you reported that Swedish Air Force officer and treasonous spy Stig Wennerstrom was directly



involved in spreading unsubstantiated rumors about what came to be known as the ghost rockets.(3) You have also reported significantly on dynamics of Russian espionage, the Cold War and UFOs.

**Would you please summarize why such circumstances should be of interest to the UFO community? What is the potential harm of remaining unaware of such circumstances while forming assessments of reported UFO activity?**

James Carrion: The majority in the UFO community are clueless about the depths that an intelligence agency can go to manipulate and manage people of interest. Foreign intelligence agencies are equally ruthless in this regard.

When a UFO researcher gets caught up in this tricky game, they are at a disadvantage, either not capable of detecting the manipulation until it's too late or even if they are aware, believing they can somehow manipulate the situation in their favor. Like dance partners, the lead is always taken by the agency and the researcher is always led. The history of Ufology is filled with such manipulations, and prominent UFO personalities like John Schuessler, Bill Moore, and Linda Moulton Howe have all been lead down the primrose path that leads to nowhere.

Easiest of all to manipulate are those UFO personalities that are ego driven to believe they have been selected, for example, as conduits of some future disclosure or as the trusted confidante of a deep throat insider, and if they just play the game being asked, they will reap the benefits of the fame and glory that await them. This too becomes a dead-end of broken promises.

Recognizing the manipulator and the manipulation is one thing, being able to stop it in its tracks, another. The best resource the investigator has at their disposal is hardcore investigative skills - a combination of investigative journalist and an experienced police detective, with both a high tolerance for ambiguity and a finely calibrated bullshit meter.

Recognizing and thwarting human deception and manipulation is not for the faint of heart and ultimately time consuming and draining. Hundreds of hours of hardcore investigation may be necessary to get but a glimpse of the manipulation. Most UFO researchers neither have the time, the stomach nor the investigative skill to sustain the level of effort required, and will often time take the path of least resistance.

Jack Brewer: Controversial philanthropist Robert Bigelow has been credited with funding a wide range of UFO-related research projects for decades, as well as providing funding to the likes of such investigators as Budd Hopkins, John Mack, David Jacobs and many more. The credibility, ethics and intentions demonstrated during a number of such ventures have been called into question.

The Bigelow-funded 1991 Roper Poll, in which Hopkins, Jacobs and Westrum questionably concluded that millions of Americans had experienced UFO abductions, was competently debunked by numerous qualified scholars. (4) Despite that being the case, the dubious conclusions continue to be popularly cited as indications of wide scale alien nefarious activities, and even though those surveyed were never actually asked if they were abducted by aliens.

The Carpenter Affair, in which during the 1990's John Carpenter received financial compensation from Bigelow in exchange for providing data contained in case files of alleged alien abductees without their knowledge or consent, was a liability to MUFON and the genre as a whole.(5) You have explained that, in more recent years, Bigelow was moving funds originating from an undisclosed sponsor – the identify of which he revealed only to John Schuessler, not the rest of the MUFON board of directors - during the failed MUFON-BAASS relationship.(6)

**Would you please explain why the UFO community should be concerned about matters of transparency? Why is it potentially important that Bigelow failed to disclose the identity of a financial sponsor?**

James Carrion: Robert Bigelow has his own personal agenda that I highly doubt is the discovery of UFO truth. I perceive him as a Howard Hughes type who has deep connections within the intelligence community and most likely volunteers to act as a convenient financier and money man conduit between the intelligence agencies, their contractors, and the UFO community. Perhaps this grants him favored status when securing NASA contracts or perhaps he simple enjoys the game.

But there is no doubt in my mind that Robert Bigelow has ulterior motives that are not altruistic in the least. The insistence on non-disclosure agreements, the selective dissemination of information, the behind the scenes

manipulation of individuals and the very controlling hand that writes the check, but then wants to exercise strict control, does not indicate a philanthropist who is sincerely interested in solving the UFO mystery.

Lack of transparency means muddying of the UFO waters, and muddied waters reveal no truths, just dark and disgusting refuse.

Jack Brewer: Your work is not popular within the UFO community. Some people incorrectly identify you as suggesting there are no UFO incidents or related reports of high strangeness that might involve currently unknown phenomena. Accusations are also not uncommon that you are an irrational conspiracy theorist.

Being rather familiar with your work, as well as the way it has been received, I happen to be aware the accusations often appear to be defensive reactions to the detailed evidence you present about specific circumstances. I have also observed that people frequently qualify they have not read your work just before explaining why they discount it.

One of the dynamics that obviously eludes some of your critics is that you are not writing about *all* UFO reports, or suggesting conclusions about *all* incidents, but certain circumstances in particular. In your book *The Rosetta Deception*, for instance, it becomes increasingly apparent that, no matter what explanations might apply to *some* reported UFO sightings, the extraterrestrial hypothesis is among the least likely explanations for the ghost rockets. You effectively demonstrated that the ETH arguably should not even be on the table for that specific chain of events. Perhaps the negative reactions to your work and the personal attacks that became typical, as compared to careful and appropriate rebuttals, are indicative of a shortage of critical thinking and an actual lack of open-mindedness in the UFO community.

**Where is ufology commonly running astray when it comes to differentiating between wishful thinking and professional research? Why might it be so difficult for UFO researchers to simply read the work of someone, such as you, and compose reasoned and pointed responses?**

James Carrion: The UFO community is a self-supporting system that is threatened by any change in the status quo - the core beliefs that so many hold dear and unequivocally accept, whether or not they are paying lip service to “open minded” investigation. One of those beliefs is that UFOs are

extraterrestrial in nature, because as they reason, there are simply too many documented experiencers and eyewitnesses to discount the possibility. Any research that calls into question that belief is deemed heretical and the proponent of that research is summarily dismissed as a skeptic or a debunker.

Another core belief is unquestioning acceptance of what I have deemed the sacred cows of Ufology, those historical cases that are deemed unimpeachable examples of UFOs being extraterrestrial. The foo fighters are one of these sacred cows for the UFO community - the line of reasoning being if the “Nazis thought they were ours” and the “Allies thought they were Nazi”, well they must be nonhuman in nature. The 1946 Ghost Rockets are equally held dear. Of course the most pivotal case and the UFO community’s ultimate sacred cow is Roswell.

If you poke a sacred cow then you become anathema to the community, as I found out in 2009 when I was still the MUFON International Director. When my research uncovered evidence of human deception during the 1946-1947 time frame and I questioned whether Roswell could be a part of this deception, the community quickly closed ranks and I was declared persona non grata.

So in a nutshell you have a closed loop belief system that cannot tolerate dissent and simply is not supportive of, or conducive to, either professional research or standards of investigation.

---

1 *Unidentified Aerial Phenomena – Scientific Research: Dr Bruce Maccabee and the CIA*

<http://ufos-scientificresearch.blogspot.com/2014/11/dr-bruce-maccabee-and-cia.html>

2 UC San Diego: *New Avenues for UFO Research*

[http://scilib.ucsd.edu/sio/hist/Carrion\\_New%20Avenues.pdf](http://scilib.ucsd.edu/sio/hist/Carrion_New%20Avenues.pdf)

3 *Follow the Magic Thread: The UFO Spy Who Came in from the Cold*

<http://followthemagicthread.blogspot.com/2015/03/the-ufo-spy-that-came-in-from-cold.html>

4 *The UFO Trail: The Bizarre World of Doctor David Jacobs: An Interview and Review, Part Two of*

*Three*

[http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/04/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs\\_29.html](http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/04/bizarre-world-of-doctor-david-jacobs_29.html)

5 *The UFO Trail: The Carpenter Affair: For the Record*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2013/10/the-carpenter-affair-for-record.html>

6 *Follow the Magic Thread: Strange Bedfellows*

<http://followthemagicthread.blogspot.com/2011/01/strange-bedfellows.html>

## Chapter Ten

### Cold War Context

The Central Intelligence Agency was hard at work covertly destabilizing the government of Guatemala.(1) Code named Operation PBSUCCESS, the coup would prove effective in ousting the elected Guatemalan president. CIA headquarters would soon offer “heartiest congratulations” to PBSUCCESS operatives on what was termed a “great victory.”(2)

Prior to securing that great victory, accusations of the Agency's hidden manipulation of Guatemalan political affairs, viewed as sabotage by the regime in Guatemala, were published in a white paper. To combat the negative publicity created by the revelations (and as mentioned in Chapter Eight), CIA assets in Guatemala were instructed by cable to consider distracting attention from the white paper by such means as to “fabricate [a] big human interest story, like flying saucers.”(3)

The CIA cable additionally recommended assets ridicule the source of the paper, cultivate rumors the information contained in it was false, and spread fear the paper was a cover-up for, ironically, a secret Soviet military mission, among other subversive strategies proposed. PBSUCCESS headquarters located in Florida instructed CIA stations in Guatemala to cultivate public confusion and divert attention by essentially whatever creative means possible, including spinning a whopper of a UFO hoax.

The year was 1954. The date of the cable was January 30. By June, the coup was executed.

One of the things of which we might justifiably criticize the UFO community would be its typical lack of considering events in context. We periodically hear about one circumstance or another, or a particular point of interest or other, but rarely do we see several of these points considered in relation to one another, or put in some type of context. Did you know, for instance, the Rendlesham Forest Incident (December 26-28, 1980) and the Cash-Landrum event (December 29, 1980) happened at relatively the same time? I find that interesting, whatever it may or may not indicate. Let's look at some things that took place in the same era as when the CIA was conducting a coup in Guatemala and sending messages recommending assets fabricate big stories about flying saucers.

## **Propaganda**

Television adaptations of *1984* were broadcast during 1953 in the US and during 1954 in England. The silver screen version was released in 1956.(4) The productions were based on the 1949 novel of the same name by English author George Orwell. The grim story revolved around a man in a futuristic totalitarian society whose job was to rewrite history for the Ministry of Truth. It is therefore darkly ironic that the CIA influenced the filmmakers of the 1956 movie to portray the character as less morally defeated than was the case in the original writing and against the specific wishes of the late author. (5)

An adaptation of Orwell's brilliant 1945 novel *Animal Farm* hit the big screen in 1954.(6) Following his death in 1950, Agency personnel were sent to visit the author's widow and secure rights to the film. The CIA subsequently presented a more overtly anti-Communist message on screen than Orwell chose to do in his classic written work. Orwell used a story of political rebellion among barnyard animals to metaphorically suggest the fundamental difference between greedy, power hungry capitalists and greedy, power hungry Communists was impossible to discern. CIA leadership apparently lacked appreciation for the perspective, which might have

particularly been the case considering they were in the process of sponsoring a coup in Guatemala.

Speaking of coups, the CIA had just toppled another regime, this one in Iran, in 1953. To give just a small example of the huge influence state-sponsored propaganda has on the population, I witnessed a fellow movie goer excitedly exclaim his challenge of information presented during a showing of the 2012 film, *Argo*. The movie had just begun, and a narrator was taking the audience through the tumultuous history of Iranian and American political relations. When the narrator explained the US manipulated the 1953 coup, the man in the theater blurted out, "That's not true!"

It of course actually was true, as the CIA released documents confirming its role in the uprising.(7) However and some 60 years after the initial fact, people apparently continued to remain so convinced and emotionally attached otherwise they were unable to refrain from shouting their disbelief of CIA intervention even while sitting in movie theaters.

During the early 1950's, CIA assets in Hollywood were very possibly applying their propaganda expertise in ways that not only influenced public perception of Uncle Sam and his CIA, but also widespread opinion of extraterrestrials. Writer and researcher Robbie Graham documented the involvement of potentially relevant personnel in the making of the iconic 1951 film, *The Day the Earth Stood Still*.(8) Verified propaganda specialists Darryl Zanuck and Edmund H. North were employed on the movie set as a production chief and a script writer. The film portrayed a story of a flying saucer landing in Washington, DC.

The next year brought a series of now famous reported UFO sightings to none other than Washington, DC.(9) On two consecutive weekends in July, 1952, unexpected radar blips were picked up by air traffic controllers. Light phenomena were reportedly observed by witnesses. The chain of events, which included scrambling fighter jets, received a great deal of media coverage. A significant amount of the public chose to attribute the events to extraterrestrial visitation, and I certainly wouldn't think the splash the film made the previous year depicting just such a scenario in the same city detracted from those assumptions. Many people within the UFO community continue today to passionately believe the DC flap of '52 was due to aliens.

Much less sensational possible explanations included temperature inversions causing the radar blips, and the reported light anomalies may have been due to layers of moisture which could have resulted in reflections. Writer, researcher and filmmaker Mark Pilkington suspected otherwise.

In several articles and interviews, as well as his book *Mirage Men*, Pilkington suggested the 1952 reports in DC may have been related to the development of electronic countermeasures technology.(10) As previously explored, ECM involved the creation of false radar blips and was contended by Manhattan Project participant Dr. Leon Davidson to have been used as a CIA psychological warfare tool, including the manufacture of “saucer sightings,” as early as 1951.(11) CIA man Gene Poteat eventually reported the use of ECM in Project Palladium evolved to include the release of unusual aerial objects in coordination with false blips projected upon targeted radar screens.(12) Pilkington documented in *Mirage Men* that such deceptions continued to be considered for use by the US intelligence community until at least 1986, at which time officials contemplated conducting such an operation in Libya in order to sew the seeds of confusion and paranoia into the Khadafi regime.

To add fuel to the conspiracy fire of the 1952 DC flap, USAF Capt. Edward Ruppelt, who headed up the Air Force's official investigation of UFOs, Project Blue Book, claimed he was warned two days in advance of the reported sightings.(13) In the chapter titled *The Washington Merry-Go-Round* of his 1956 book *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects*, Ruppelt described receiving a heads up from a scientist conducting UFO-related analysis that a major sighting was imminent. Ruppelt wrote that “a scientist, from an agency that I can't name,” informed him that within the next few days Ruppelt was “going to have the granddaddy of all UFO sightings.” Ruppelt added that the scientist predicted the event would occur in “Washington or New York,” but “probably Washington.”

Talented analyst, that unnamed scientist at that unnamed agency. Perhaps he went on to give up his lab coat to go play point spreads in Vegas.

## **Deception**



Two months after the DC flap came the Flatwoods UFO Monster, an entity reportedly observed by witnesses after a fiery airborne object was said to have descended to the hills of West Virginia. The event drew substantial attention over the years. Some believed it was indicative of a true unknown, or even extraterrestrial encounter, while others were much less convinced.

I personally found the case interesting in the context of its similarities to a deception operation masterminded by British Maj. Jasper Maskelyne and conducted in Italy during World War II. Writer/researcher Nick Redfern drew fascinating correlations between the trickery of Maskelyne and the Flatwoods incident.(14) Redfern cited a 1950 RAND (Research and Development) Corporation report written for the USAF and titled, *The Exploitation of Superstitions for Purposes of Psychological Warfare*.(15)

The report detailed Maskelyne's exploits of scaring the daylighters out of Italian peasants with his construction of a mechanical 12-foot tall "scarecrow." The device could "stagger forward under its own power and emit frightful flashes and bangs." The successful ruse bolstered support for British forces and caused numerous complications for German soldiers when locals were led to associate the menacing invader with the German troops.

Reports of the Flatwoods Monster bore interesting similarities to descriptions of Maskelyne's mechanical scarecrow. Redfern also noted similarities between the village-type communities in which the events occurred. Also considered was the fact the 1950 RAND report was composed for the Air Force, which demonstrated particular interest in the 1952 Flatwoods incident. Redfern may have been correct in his suspicion the Flatwoods case was some type of state-sponsored psychological experiment.

Maj. Maskelyne, who was a professional magician, became famous for designing and executing World War II deception operations. He and his "Magic Gang," as his unit was dubbed, were credited with such illusion-based accomplishments as deceiving German pilots into bombing an otherwise nonexistent port constructed entirely of props. The successfully achieved objective of the ruse was to protect the actual port. Maskelyne was also credited with brilliantly camouflaging troop movements, among other legendary feats.

Controversy and rumors surround the Magic Gang. Some of their

activities have no doubt been exaggerated and embellished, but I suspect some of it has also been concealed from public knowledge. It might be quite interesting to obtain a full report on the unit and its activities, but we will unfortunately have to wait – quite a while. A documentary televised a few years ago indicated that much of the work of Jasper Maskelyne remained classified. It is my understanding that the complete accounting of his deceptions was assigned a 100-year period before being considered for declassification, meaning it won't be subject to review until the year 2046.

Material currently available to the public on similar operations includes information on the “Ghost Army,” the nickname given to the US Army 23<sup>rd</sup> Headquarters Special Troops of World War II.(16) Files were declassified after 40 years on the unit, which consisted of about 1100 men recruited directly from advertising agencies and art schools for their creative talent. The Ghost Army's antics included strategic deceptions consisting of inflatable tanks and dummy artillery used as distractions. It should not be difficult to envision why some researchers suspect such circumstances may correlate with Mirage Men of UFO Land and yet to be revealed operations.

From 1950 to 1953 a colonel by the name of Edward G. Lansdale applied his creativity to practicing the art of black warfare in the Philippines. A former advertising executive, Lansdale served in the US Army, Air Force and CIA Office of Strategic Services during his career that culminated into achieving the rank of major general. The *Journal of the American Folklore Society* described the type of successful 1950's trickery conducted in the Philippines of which the ad man turned CIA agent became known:(17)

The Filipino army had not been able to evict a squadron of Huks from the area of a garrison town. A combat psychological warfare squad was brought in and, under Lansdale's direction, planted stories among town residents of an *asuang* or vampire living on the hill where the Huks were based. A famous local soothsayer, they said, had predicted that men with evil in their hearts would become its victim. After giving the stories time to circulate, the squad set up an ambush on a trail used by the Huks and, when a patrol came by, snatched the last man. They

punctured his neck with two holes, held the body upside down until it was drained of blood, and put it back on the trail. The next day the entire Huk squadron moved out of the area (Lansdale 1960:6-7).

That was apparently taking place during literally the same era in history, 1950-53, as the release of *The Day the Earth Stood Still* and the DC UFO flap, whatever that may indicate. After his campaigns in the Philippines, Lansdale was sent to set up shop in Vietnam as founder and chief of the CIA Saigon Military Mission under the guise of acting as an assistant air attache at the US Embassy.(18) He had the direct support and backing of Director of Central Intelligence Allen Dulles to engage in political-psychological warfare.

Lansdale's modus operandi continued to consist of fueling psyop campaigns through rumors spread by word of mouth. His toolbox included the distribution of propaganda attributing famous astrologers with predictions that were advantageous to American interests. He also recruited soothsayers to follow his instructions on how to advise their clientele.

The psywar specialist's work would later be thought by some to consist of ingenious ways of manipulating the system in favor of democracy, while others came to view his exploits as epitomizing arrogant American foreign policy gone wrong. Take him or leave him, the fact of the matter remains that Gen. Edward Lansdale rose all the way to providing intelligence reports and related recommendations to the Oval Office.(19)

It is possible his psyops evolved to include mass deceptions involving such subject matter as aliens and interplanetary spaceships. That might be particularly easy to envision, considering his preference for exploiting superstitious beliefs surrounding such topics as vampires and fortune telling. Such possible operations might remain classified at this point in time.

## **Spooks and Ufology**

Other topics addressed in the book written by Blue Book Capt. Ruppelt included the existence of the Robertson Panel, a CIA-sponsored scientific

committee formed and briefed on military intelligence related to UFOs. Once the UFO community learned of the venture, the Air Force was pressured to release the panel's resulting report. The CIA was apparently approached by the Air Force for permission to declassify the report, while USAF Office of Special Investigations (OSI) Deputy Assistant Director Philip Strong refused to release it and declined to disclose CIA sponsorship of the panel.

“As an alternative,” the CIA reported on its website, “the Agency prepared a sanitized version of the report which deleted any reference to CIA and avoided mention of any psychological warfare potential in the UFO controversy.”(20)

Dr. Leon Davidson's contempt for the CIA and his suspicions of its responsibilities in manipulating public perception of the UFO phenomenon, as suggested in his 1959 article, *ECM + CIA = UFO*, were undoubtedly further fueled when his attempts were stonewalled to investigate the strange case of the Maier sisters. In a rather convoluted and complicated series of events, Mildred and Marie Maier of Chicago believed themselves in 1955 to have audio recorded some kind of code emanating from a UFO, one of many such UFO encounters reported by the sisters. OSI got wind of the story and dispatched minions to investigate the circumstances and obtain the recording, all of which was eventually downplayed by the Agency. The CIA later indicated that OSI determined the recording to have been “nothing more than Morse code from a US radio station.”(21) That may have even been true, but Davidson was of course unaware of any such official conclusions at the time of his 1957 investigation, as the CIA denied any involvement with UFOs.

Davidson researched the case, at which time the sisters informed him they had been visited by government officials in 1955. He then went about inquiring to the Air Force and CIA about their interests in the case, which set off a chain of interactions between Davidson and multiple intelligence officers, including DCI Dulles himself. A series of attempted cover ups and denials came to include the CIA and USAF passing the buck, and even sending undercover spooks to try to shake Davidson off the trail. At one point Davidson informed an undercover CIA officer that “he and his agency, whichever it was, were acting like Jimmy Hoffa and the Teamsters Union.” Eventually the Agency simply ceased contacting or responding to Davidson, as the more they tried to repair the situation, the worse it got.

The CIA later reported, “Thus, a minor, rather bizarre incident, handled poorly by both CIA and the Air Force, turned into a major flap that added fuel to the growing mystery surrounding UFOs and CIA's role in their investigation.”(22)

The Robertson Panel and such incidents offer UFO researchers opportunities to study documented circumstances in which the intelligence community covertly dabbled in ufology. This allows us to note the ways investigators of the era may have both accurately and inaccurately interpreted some of the events, and lets us compare such dynamics with other similar, more current cases. The saga of Dr. Davidson and the Maier sisters offers us a view into how the investigator correctly identified the involvement of intelligence agencies, but was at a substantial disadvantage to try to understand their apparent motives and intentions.

### **Covert Human Experimentation**

As long as we're talking Guatemala and the 1954 coup that included considerations of fabricated UFO stories courtesy of the CIA, we might consider the exploitation and abuse of human research subjects that took place in the Central American nation. From 1946 to 1948, the US government funded research in which somewhere between 1,000 and 3,000 Guatemalans were unwittingly infected with sexually transmitted diseases, including syphilis and gonorrhea.(23) The project was conducted by the US Public Health Service and Pan American Sanitary Bureau in cooperation with Guatemalan government agencies. Soldiers, orphans, prisoners and mental patients were among the intentionally infected.

The lead researcher was Dr. John Cutler. This was the same Dr. Cutler involved in the infamous Tuskegee Study, in which black men were intentionally infected with syphilis after having been misled to believe they were receiving free health care.(24) Researchers failed to provide the hundreds of Alabama men treatment in the study that was initially projected to last six months but continued for 40 years, from 1932 to 1972.

In the years following World War II, and what could be reasonably considered among the most intriguing and legendary days of ufology, the

American intelligence community embarked upon an effort to perfect interrogation and mind control techniques that exploited literally untold numbers of involuntary human research subjects. The proverbial snowball picked up speed and rolled into absolutely uncannily monstrous proportions, although the overwhelming majority of exploited research subjects continue to remain unnamed.

Projects with titles such as Bluebird and Artichoke evolved into the infamous MKULTRA and its lesser known successor, MKSEARCH. Research methodologies became so extreme and chains of logic so disjointed that the mental health and judgment of key project personnel would later be called into serious question.

The director of Project MKULTRA, Sidney Gottlieb, for instance, became so fast and loose with distributing and dropping LSD that he and other CIA personnel were covertly slipping it to one another.(25) It seems the mentality behind putting some acid in coworkers' coffee had something to do with observing their subsequent behavior and toughening them up for a time in which the Russians might do it to them, at least as Gottlieb rationalized it - and that was a guy at the top of the chain of command.

Col. James S. Ketchum was a psychiatrist on the front lines of the MKULTRA madness. He explained in 2012 to *The New Yorker* that he once walked into his office at Edgewood Arsenal to unexpectedly find a barrel the size of an oil drum standing in a corner.(26) After a couple of days he opened it and found enough vials of liquid LSD "to make several hundred million people go bonkers." The barrel vanished at the end of the week as mysteriously as it arrived.

Another time, Ketchum explained, he was conducting some observations late one night on soldiers who had been dosed with strong hallucinogens. Van Murray Sim, a doctor with a preference for trying the experimental drugs on himself, arrived unexpectedly. He sashayed into the facility wearing only underwear from the waist down. When asked what he was doing, Sim apparently explained he had some LSD in a solution taped to his wrist and was trying to see if the drug could be administered through the skin. So far, he added, it hadn't had any particular effect...

DCI Allen Dulles approved MKULTRA in 1953. By the time it was axed

in 1964, it encompassed 149 known subprojects contracting work to over 80 locations, including 44 colleges or universities, 15 research facilities or private companies, 12 hospitals or clinics, three penal institutions and multiple military facilities. Numerous “safehouses” were used in which operations ranged from conducting interrogations to running brothels where unwitting research subjects were lured and exploited, and, for all practical purposes, prostitutes were employed as project personnel.(27)

Career CIA man and eventual DCI Richard Helms would later defend such operations and their lack of scientific merit. The Clandestine Services were engaged in a long term “mission of maintaining a capability for influencing human behavior,” Helms qualified in statements reviewed by the Church Committee.(28) Operational practicality was prioritized, he explained, and personnel in the field were administering chemical and biological agents to individuals who were certainly unaware they were being drugged. Helms therefore reasoned that no matter how effectively laboratory experiments might simulate such scenarios, the use of unwitting research subjects was a necessity in order to obtain realistic results and avoid a false sense of accomplishment and readiness.

“If one grants the validity of the mission of maintaining this unusual capability and the necessity for unwitting testing,” Helms argued, “there is only then the question of how best to do it.”

Such “best” practices were apparently interpreted by Gottlieb to include slipping LSD to scientists from the Army Chemical Corps Special Operations Division (SOD) during a 1953 working retreat.(29) The meeting took place in November at a remote lodge in the woods of Western Maryland. The SOD collaborated with the Technical Services Staff (TSS) on Project MKNAOMI, a venture into the development and application of biological warfare agents. Gottlieb conducted such meetings and brainstorming sessions twice a year with key SOD and TSS personnel involved in MKNAOMI.

Among those covertly dosed with LSD at the November, 1953, retreat was Dr. Frank Olson. Less than a week later the scientist would lay dead on the sidewalk of Manhattan after a fall from a hotel room window. The death was ruled a suicide. The Olson family was unaware of Frank's drugging at the Maryland lodge and did not begin to piece together details of his career and

sudden death until many years later, no help from the CIA. Many of the circumstances continue today to draw the attention of researchers and remain open to debate and interpretation.

While all of that was going on, a procedure was developed known as the “A” treatment, due to its origins in Project Artichoke. Morse Allen, inaugural Artichoke director circa 1952, was credited with being the Agency's first behavioral research czar. Allen was also credited with coining the phrase “terminal experiments,” which, as the term implies, referred to research that surpassed and basically disregarded ethical and legal limits.(30)

An A session might include administration of drugs, hypnosis, physical and psychological torture, and combinations thereof. Attempts were made to force captives to reveal certain information and/or facilitate indoctrination of various political allegiances. The A treatment evolved to include attempts to successfully create Manchurian Candidates, or individuals who could be programmed to carry out tasks advantageous to the controller and without the conscious knowledge of the controlled. Objectification was the stage and trauma was the star.

Subjects receiving the A treatment were given sedative suppositories to increase resistance to pain. Stated reasons in one specific instance included “to intensify his ordeal midway through the planned session.”(31) Artichoke field teams reported “serious disposal problems after results are produced,” including a 1954 assignment in Europe in which it was reported that “the men must be disposed of even at maximum security risk.”

In addition to missions abroad, Artichoke teams conducted domestic operations within the United States. Objectives included "contacting" certain immigrants through means such as infiltrating targeted groups as well as setting up "sympathetic fake left-wing organizations" to lure members of demographics of interest. Attempts were then made to indoctrinate the individuals as "hypnotically controlled agents."

The entitlement and blatant violations of human rights continue to disturb and anger researchers well into this century. It has been aptly noted over the years that Agency officials often targeted minorities and marginalized populations viewed as less intelligent segments of society. Such inherent bigotry was in all likelihood due in no small part to the influence of



Operation Paperclip, an effort involving the recruitment of key Nazi personnel following World War II. Third Reich officers were among the original architects of Uncle Sam's behavior modification projects, as were, of course, the men who supported offering them citizenship and employment.

Although bureaucratic rivalries between agencies often hampered functionality, in 1951 the CIA director approved liaison with Army, Navy and Air Force intelligence to avoid duplication of effort.(32) Representatives of each branch went on to attend meetings regularly held to discuss operations such as Artichoke. The Agency also extended an invitation to the FBI, which declined participation. That might be considered particularly interesting in light of one specific Bureau operation, COINTELPRO, and its similarities to Artichoke.

FBI czar J. Edgar Hoover launched Counterintelligence Program in 1956. The project evolved to attempt to “expose, disrupt and otherwise neutralize” the “activities, leadership and adherents” of targeted organizations.(33) A 1976 Senate Select Committee final report described COINTELPRO as conspiring with other intelligence and law enforcement agencies to employ vague standards and vicious tactics.(34) The report further indicated that FBI targeting of various political groups and implementation of such vicious tactics had “continued for decades, despite the fact that those groups did not engage in unlawful activity.”(35) Attorney Brian Glick wrote in his book, *War at Home*, that the Bureau used four primary strategies during COINTELPRO: infiltration, psychological warfare, harassment through the legal system and illegal force, the latter of which included burglary, vandalism, assault, beatings and assassination.

The public learned of the operation in 1971 after the Citizens' Commission to Investigate the FBI broke in to a Bureau field office in Media, Pennsylvania. Files were obtained, copied and distributed to news outlets, piecing together that the FBI infiltrated and created dissension within such groups as the Socialist Workers Party, Ku Klux Klan and Black Panther Party. The FBI itself would later acknowledge that COINTELPRO was “rightfully criticized by Congress and the American people for abridging first amendment rights and for other reasons.”(36)

During the latter half of the 1950's a prominent psychiatrist attracted the

attention of Sid Gottlieb and the CIA. The controversial ideas of Dr. Ewen Cameron included sharing Morse Allen's perspectives on the practicality and necessity of terminal experiments. Cameron was a Scottish-born American citizen who served as the president of the American Psychiatric Association, the Canadian Psychiatric Association and the World Psychiatric Association. No fringe CIA hired gun, he was a leading, well respected professional who directed the Allan Memorial Institute, the psychiatric arm of McGill University in Montreal. It was there that Cameron found steady streams of vulnerable research subjects and cash funneled from the CIA to conduct MKULTRA Subproject 68.(37)

Cameron was convinced he could “depattern” an individual and their personal conditioning through combined and prolonged use of such tools as drugs, isolation and electric shocks. He thoroughly documented the progressive loss of memory in his research subjects, and his records painted a disturbing picture of dazed and confused patients rendered unable to care for themselves.(38) Beginning about 1958 and delivered through the cover of nonprofit foundations acting as funding conduits, the CIA supplied cash for Cameron to see if he could take the “treatment” further. The Agency wanted to know if Cameron could program new patterns of behavior, as he claimed was the case, once he had produced the blank mind.

As early as 1953 Cameron had been pursuing such ideas in the form of developing a technique he called “psychic driving.” This evolved to include strapping heavily drugged research subjects upon tables and bombarding them with relentlessly repetitive audio taped messages up to 16 hours per day, weeks at a time. Electric shocks were sometimes used simultaneously in attempts to intensify and further reinforce the messages. CIA funding enabled Cameron to expand upon such practices, including hiring a principal assistant, Leonard Rubenstein. The assistant had no background whatsoever in medicine or psychology, but Rubenstein's entire salary was paid by CIA funds, allowing him to accomplish such things as building a giant tape recorder that could play eight looping messages for eight patients at a time. Speakers were literally installed under their pillows.

Cameron's ideas brought together virtually all aspects of the CIA's mind control venture. Along with a mixture of drugs, sensory deprivation and what by any other name amounted to physical and psychological torture, he

incorporated something known as the “box” into his efforts of wiping and reprogramming the mind. This involved restricting the movements of a subject in a sealed environment and depriving them of all sensory input, up to and including fitting them with darkened goggles, ear plugs and padding over their hands. Any minimal breaks taken during the experiments were due to necessity, not for the wellbeing of the research subject.

Previous CIA experiments with the box at the National Institutes of Health resulted in documentation that a soldier hysterically kicked his way out after about 40 hours. An attending doctor, a brain surgeon by the name of Maitland Baldwin, informed the Agency that even the strongest, most mentally disciplined men could be broken by such techniques. Baldwin further advised that he never left anyone in the box for more than six consecutive days, and that doing so would almost certainly result in permanent damage. He added, however, that he was willing to conduct such experiments if the CIA would supply the research subjects and the cover.(39)

Ewen Cameron documented that, behind the Allan Memorial Institute hospital in converted stables that housed Rubenstein and a behavioral laboratory, he confined a woman to the box for 35 days. Terminal experiments indeed.

“Although the patient was prepared by both prolonged sensory isolation (35 days) and by repeated depatterning, and although she received 101 days of positive driving,” Cameron wrote, “no favorable results were obtained.”

John Marks, in his book *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, reported that Cameron's original diagnosis of the woman, 52-year-old Mary C., stated, "Conversion reaction in a woman of the involuntional age with mental anxiety; hypochondriatic."

“In other words,” Marks observed, “Mary C. was going through menopause.”

Cameron remained the director of McGill's psychiatric facility until he retired in 1964. He died in 1967 at the age of 66 while mountain climbing.

## **More Spooks in Ufology**

About the same time the CIA was taking an interest in Ewen Cameron and psychic driving, a civilian organization calling itself the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, or NICAP, was taking shape. The group investigated UFOs and provided an example of what would become the chronic presence and involvement of intelligence personnel in the UFO community. The NICAP Board of Governors included USAF Ret. Maj. Dewey Fournet, Jr., formerly involved with Pentagon interests in UFO projects. Also sitting on the NICAP board was USAF Ret. Col. Joseph Bryan III, who, according to a report authored by the late Richard Hall, was “later discovered to be a former naval officer and CIA employee, psychological warfare specialist.”(40) Most notably was the retired Navy admiral and former DCI Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, who served on the NICAP Board of Governors from 1957 to 1962.

In October of 1957, a young man in Brazil by the now well known name of Antonio Villas Boas apparently perceived himself to have been taken aboard an alien spacecraft. His bizarre experience was documented at length by Dr. Olavo Fontes.(41)

Mark Pilkington, among other researchers, presented valid arguments that Villas Boas may have been subjected to chemical experiments as conducted during MKNAOMI and related projects. He may have subsequently mistook drug induced perceptions as alien visitation. Curiously, Nick Redfern reported that in early 1958, literally just days after Dr. Fontes completed his composition of the Villas Boas case, the doctor was ominously visited by two men who presented identification suggesting they were employed in an intelligence capacity with the Brazilian Navy.(42)

The two men, Redfern explained, told Fontes he knew too much and that they didn't like it – then proceeded to tell him about supposedly classified information involving several crashed alien spaceships. Understandably, Redfern was very doubtful of the intentions of the intelligence personnel and the authenticity of the information. Nick suspected the two were attempting to prime Fontes with disinformation in order to further cultivate the alien abduction story, while possibly simultaneously concealing that Villas Boas was actually involved in covert chemical testing.

So what are we to make of CIA theatrics that spanned from the studios of

Hollywood to the jungles of the Philippines and the streets of Saigon, while Guatemalan assets were encouraged to create a UFO hoax, technology was developed to project ghost craft onto radar screens, a former Director of Central Intelligence and his colleagues joined a UFO investigation group, and drug addicts, prostitutes and madmen were among personnel conducting outrageous mind control experiments on unwitting research subjects? And lest we forget the 1950's was the decade of the contactees, a demographic of people who claimed direct interactions with interplanetary visitors, yet some researchers confidently suspect experienced much more dialog with the FBI and CIA than they did with inhabitants of Venus.

Whatever we make of it all, it's context should not be lost. I think it's potentially important to be aware of what was happening in the circles of Leon Davidson and Allen Dulles, for examples, as compared to exclusively promoting ET-related conjecture and supposition accumulated over decades surrounding such UFO events as reportedly occurred in 1952 DC.

The fact of the matter is that considerations of alleged UFO-related phenomena frequently omit significant events of historical record. The omission is often in preference of pursuing otherworldly explanations.

It is true that not all reported paranormal phenomena are attributable to intelligence agencies and hoaxes. Certainly not. It's also true that intelligence agencies are very compartmentalized, and there is no all knowing "they" that carefully pulls the strings and moves the chess pieces. However, there were some men like Allen Dulles and Richard Helms who had some pretty good ideas of what the puzzle box lid looked like, and they had the luxury of access to a great deal of information at their disposals while formulating strategies and decisions.

As it relates to ufology, beliefs were clearly manipulated. There were many reasons that spanned many projects, and some of those reasons may very well remain classified at this point in time, but there is no doubt that it happened. The intelligence community had specific interests in shaping and controlling public perception of UFOs and their suspected occupants. One of the relevant questions becomes to what extents.

Reasonable arguments can be made that the most likely explanations for many cases in ufology involve witness confusion, intentional hoaxes and

similar relatively ordinary circumstances. Prior to assuming otherwise we should expect substantial verifiable evidence to be presented. Keeping an open mind and suspending judgment, rather than drawing premature conclusions, is admirable and should be encouraged, as should refraining from accepting claims as facts prior to having been demonstrated as such.

All of that stated, I would argue that if unusual and extraordinary potential explanations are going to be entertained for some reports of alleged alien abduction, then possibilities related to covert human intervention and resulting trauma are much more likely occurrences in select cases than visitors from the stars and other types of supposed intelligent non-human beings. The likelihood is not even close. The effectiveness of CIA propaganda, cue *The Day the Earth Stood Still*, and irresponsible mystery mongering that have long characterized the UFO community are to blame in part for a 21<sup>st</sup> century culture that collectively fails to understand how to accurately assess the likelihood of potential explanations. It is rather astonishing, in light of all the verifiable precedence and information, that the belief is widely accepted that covert exploitation of involuntary human research subjects has likely been perpetrated by *aliens*.

In my opinion, the 1961 alleged alien abduction of Betty and Barney Hill is one such case deserving deeper scrutiny. In the next chapter we will explore circumstances that, although they are by no means presented as conclusive explanations for the reported experiences, should arguably be given more attention than typically takes place. I would go as far as to say that the common omission of such circumstances from the context of exploring the Hill case approaches intellectual cowardice and dishonesty.

## **Keeping Context**

A chronological order of potentially relevant circumstances

1946) Ghost rockets

1947) FBI memo indicates joint considerations with Army Air Force Intelligence that “reported [UFO] sightings might have been made by

subversive individuals for the purpose of creating a mass hysteria”

1947) Maury Island, Kenneth Arnold, Roswell cases

1949) USAF Project Grudge report recommends advising agencies interested in psychological warfare of the use of unusual aerial objects to cause mass hysteria

1950) RAND provides USAF with report, *The Exploitation of Superstitions for Purposes of Psychological Warfare*

1950) Gen. Edward Lansdale successfully exploits superstitions during warfare in SE Asia

1950) CIA acquires rights to Orwell material

1950) ECM technology installed on USAF bombers, continues to evolve

1950) CIA begins actively recruiting hypnotists

1951) *The Day the Earth Stood Still* released, likely with significant CIA influence

1951) CIA claims extraordinary results in hypnosis experiments in classified memos and continued to do so for years

1952) Morse Allen, director of Project Bluebird, heads up Artichoke

1952) Washington, DC UFO flap

1952) Flatwoods UFO Monster

1953) Robertson Panel first meets, CIA conceals both its involvement with panel and its interests in UFOs as psychological warfare tool

1953) Project MKULTRA launched by CIA

1953) Frank Olson dies as the result of a fall from a NY hotel room window

1954) CIA releases version of film *Animal Farm*

1954) CIA recommends assets in Guatemala fabricate big UFO story

1954) The Seekers, infiltrated by researcher Festinger and colleagues, prophesy end of world with salvation via extraterrestrials

1956) CIA influences production of film *1984*

1956) FBI begins COINTELPRO

1957) Davidson investigates Maier sisters case, has multiple interactions with intel community, CIA later concedes situation mishandled  
1957) Former DCI Hillenkoetter serves on NICAP board until 1962  
1957) Villas Boas case  
1958) Researcher Fontes visited by apparent Brazilian intelligence personnel  
1958) CIA begins funding Ewen Cameron to expand his research  
1959) Davidson publishes article, *ECM + CIA = UFO*  
1961) Hills reportedly experience traumatic event they later interpret as alien abduction

1 The National Security Archive: *CIA and Assassinations: The Guatemala 1954 Documents*

<http://nsarchive.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB4/>

2 The New York Times: *The C.I.A.'s Cover Has Been Blown? Just Make Up Something About U.F.O.'s*

<http://www.nytimes.com/2003/07/06/weekinreview/06WORD.html?8bl&r=0>

3 Wayback Machine: U.S. Department of State Office of the Historian: *Foreign Relations of the United States, 1952-1954, Guatemala, Document 89*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20120807002844/http://history.state.gov/historicaldocuments/frus1952-54Guat/d89>

4 Internet Movie Database: *1984*

<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0048918/>

5 Amazon: *The Cultural Cold War: The CIA and the World of Arts and Letters*

<http://www.amazon.com/The-Cultural-Cold-War-Letters/dp/1565846648>

6 Internet Movie Database: *Animal Farm*



[http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0047834/?ref\\_=nv\\_sr\\_2](http://www.imdb.com/title/tt0047834/?ref_=nv_sr_2)

7 The National Security Archive: *CIA Confirms Role in 1953 Iran Coup*

<https://www2.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/NSAEBB/NSAEBB435/>

8 *Silver Screen Saucers: The CIA, the Movie Mogul, and 'The Day the Earth Stood Still'*

<http://silverscreensaucers.blogspot.com/2013/02/the-cia-movie-mogul-and-day-earth-stood.html>

9 *The Washington Post: The month that E.T. came to D.C.*

[http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/the-month-that-et-came-to-dc/2012/07/20/gJQAZp2ayW\\_story.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/local/the-month-that-et-came-to-dc/2012/07/20/gJQAZp2ayW_story.html)

10 *Mirage Men*

<https://miragemen.wordpress.com/>

11 *Stealth Skater: ECM + CIA = UFO*

[http://www.stealthskater.com/Documents/Davidson\\_01.pdf](http://www.stealthskater.com/Documents/Davidson_01.pdf)

12 Central Intelligence Agency: *Stealth, Countermeasures and ELINT, 1960-1975*

[http://www.foia.cia.gov/sites/default/files/DOC\\_0006122549.pdf](http://www.foia.cia.gov/sites/default/files/DOC_0006122549.pdf)

13 Amazon: *The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects: The Original 1956 Edition*

<http://www.amazon.com/The-Report-Unidentified-Flying-Objects/dp/1616404949>

14 *There's Something in the Woods...: Is This The Flatwoods Monster?*

<http://monsterusa.blogspot.com/2010/09/is-this-flatwoods-monster.html>

15 RAND Corporation: *The Exploitation of Superstitions for Purposes of Psychological Warfare*

[http://www.rand.org/pubs/research\\_memoranda/RM365.html](http://www.rand.org/pubs/research_memoranda/RM365.html)

16 Hyperallergic: *Honoring the Long-Classified Ghost Army of World War II*

<http://hyperallergic.com/204306/honoring-the-long-classified-ghost-army-of-world-war-ii/>

17 *Journal of the American Folklore Society*: Vol. 102, October-December 1989, No. 406

<http://faculty.buffalostate.edu/fishlm/folksongs/lansdale.pdf>

18 HistoryNet: *Ed Lansdale's Black Warfare in 1950's Vietnam*

<http://www.historynet.com/ed-lansdales-black-warfare-in-1950s-vietnam.htm>

19 John F. Kennedy Presidential Library and Museum: *Special Group (Augmented): General, 1962: January-June*

<http://www.jfklibrary.org/Asset-Viewer/Archives/JFKNSF-319-007.aspx>

20 Central Intelligence Agency: *CIA's Role in the Study of UFOs, 1947-90*

<https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/csi-publications/csi-studies/studies/97unclass/ufo.html>

21 Central Intelligence Agency: *CIA's Role in the Study of UFOs, 1947-90*

<https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/csi-publications/csi-studies/studies/97unclass/ufo.html>

22 Central Intelligence Agency: *CIA's Role in the Study of UFOs, 1947-90*

<https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/csi-publications/csi-studies/studies/97unclass/ufo.html>

23 *The Huffington Post*: *Guatemala Syphilis Study Lawsuit: Dismissal Despite United States*

*Experiments On Natives In 1940s*

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/06/23/guatemala-syphilis-study-lawsuit\\_n\\_1621141.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/06/23/guatemala-syphilis-study-lawsuit_n_1621141.html)

24 Centers for Disease Control and Prevention: *U.S. Public Health Service Syphilis Study at Tuskegee*

<http://www.cdc.gov/tuskegee/timeline.htm>

25 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

26 *The New Yorker*: *Operation Delirium*

<http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2012/12/17/operation-delirium?currentPage=all>

27 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

28 Wayback Machine: *Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities*

[https://archive.org/stream/finalreportofsel01unit/finalreportofsel01unit\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/finalreportofsel01unit/finalreportofsel01unit_djvu.txt)

29 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

30 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

31 *truthout*: *Cries From the Past: Torture's Ugly Echoes*

<http://truth-out.org/archive/component/k2/item/89725:cries-from-the-past-tortures-ugly-echoes>

32 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

33 National Security Archive: *Counterintelligence Program – Internal Security Disruption of Hate Groups*

<https://nsarchive.files.wordpress.com/2014/09/157-hq-9-01.jpg>

34 Wayback Machine: *Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities*

[https://archive.org/stream/finalreportofsel01unit/finalreportofsel01unit\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/finalreportofsel01unit/finalreportofsel01unit_djvu.txt)

35 U.S. Senate Select Committee on Intelligence: *Intelligence Activities and the Rights of Americans, Book II, 1976*

[http://www.intelligence.senate.gov/pdfs94th/94755\\_II.pdf](http://www.intelligence.senate.gov/pdfs94th/94755_II.pdf)

36 Federal Bureau of Investigation: *COINTELPRO*

<https://vault.fbi.gov/cointel-pro#content>

37 The Black Vault: MKULTRA Collection: *DOC\_0000017468*

[http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/mkultra4/DOC\\_0000017468/](http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/mkultra4/DOC_0000017468/)

38 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

39 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

40 National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena: *The Quest For The Truth About UFOs: A*

*Personal Perspective On The Role Of NICAP*

<http://www.nicap.org/papers/hall-IUR1994.htm>

41 Illuminati Conspiracy Archive: *Antonio Villas Boas: Abduction Episode Ground Zero*

<http://www.conspiracyarchive.com/UFOs/boas-abduction.htm>

42 *Mysterious Universe: Playing Mind-Games of the UFO Kind*

<http://mysteriousuniverse.org/2015/08/playing-mind-games-of-the-ufo-kind/>

## Chapter Eleven

### Betty and Barney Go to Montreal

Creating amnesia remained a "big goal" for the ORD [CIA Office of Research and Development] researcher, states an ex-CIA man. Advances in brain surgery, such as the development of three-dimensional, "stereotaxic" techniques, made psychosurgery a much simpler matter and created the possibility that a precisely placed electrode probe could be used to cut the link between past memory and present recall. As for subjects to be used in behavioral experiments of this sort, the ex-CIA man states that ORD had access to prisoners in at least one American penal institution. A former Army doctor stationed at the Edgewood chemical laboratory states that the lab worked with CIA men to develop a drug that could be used to help program in new memories into the mind of an amnesic subject. How far did the Agency take this research? I don't know.

- John Marks, *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

The alleged alien abduction of Betty and Barney Hill is among the most

celebrated cases in all of ufology. For better or worse, it was elevated to sacred cow status with the support of a number of books, films and similar media projects.

Does it deserve such status? No, probably not. Almost certainly not. An overview of the now famous event provides several potential areas of concern.

The Hills were reportedly waylaid by extraterrestrials during a road trip on the evening of September 19 and morning of September 20, 1961. The two were traveling by car from Montreal to their home in New Hampshire when they encountered what they apparently interpreted as a frightening flying object and subsequent road block leading to the alleged abduction. As the reader is assumed to be generally aware, aliens allegedly subjected the interracial couple to such activities as viewing a star map and conducting a pregnancy test on Betty. The Hills reportedly arrived home hours later than they thought should have been the case, experiencing gaps in their memories of the evening.

Healthy skepticism might be initially applied to the chronological order in which the chain of events are typically represented. While people often consider the supposed abduction in its assumed entirety, the fact of the matter is the story was built somewhat piece meal spanning several years.

The UFO sighting was reported to the USAF on September 21, 1961, and it is widely accepted that the couple was indeed very disconcerted about the event. One might nonetheless surmise the narrative evolved substantially over time. It is reasonable to question the accuracy of fantastic yet unsubstantiated details that seem to have been sewn into the reported encounter.

In their book *Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience*, authors Stan Friedman and Kathleen Marden reported that it was not until September 7, 1963, that the Hills met USAF Capt. Ben Swett. The captain, according to Friedman and Marden, was lecturing on hypnosis at the Unitarian Church of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. The Hills apparently spoke with Swett after the lecture, contributing to their eventual 1964 consultations with Boston psychiatrist Dr. Benjamin Simon, who employed hypnosis as a treatment for trauma with the couple.

Obviously, there was a significant amount of time between the evening the event reportedly occurred in 1961, the point in which the Hills hit full stride working with Dr. Simon in 1964, and their choices to interpret their hypnotically induced mental imagery as representations of literal occurrences, all of which took place amid continual evolution of the now widely known narrative. Researcher Peter Brookesmith, co-author of *Encounters at Indian Head: The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Abduction Revisited*, commented on the time line of the case at Robert Sheaffer's *Bad UFOs* blog:(1)

Betty's abduction story emerged not under hypnosis but in a series of dreams (not in chronological order, she said) that occurred after she had read a number of UFO-related books. The only one she recalled reading was Keyhoe's "Flying Saucer Conspiracy", from which, I maintain (see the book), she could well have developed the story she did. Her original notes on the dreams were lost (she said), and the account of them we have is one reorganized into chronological order... how much might she have elaborated in the process is anyone's guess.

Despite Betty's protestations to the contrary, Barney knew about these dreams well before he started hypnosis with Dr. Simon. At least once she recounted them in public in his presence (a recording exists). I think it's fair to say that when, under hypnosis, he departs from Betty's dream material, he tells Simon, and us, more about himself than about aliens, &c.

It's also worth bearing in mind that Simon wasn't trying to get to 'the truth' about what happened, but to purge the Hills of their anxieties about their experience. In this he seems to have succeeded, if not wholly in Barney's case.

It would indeed seem reasonable to suspect the Hills spoke extensively to one another during the weeks, months and years following the event about their personal suppositions surrounding the experience. Couples typically speculate at length together about such matters. Such circumstances minimize the significance of what they each may have independently stated during

hypnosis sessions, although the statements and their correlations are held in high regard by those who suggest an alien abduction occurred. History actually shows us, however, that not only would the Hills have jointly considered the event quite a bit by the time they worked with Simon, but, as Brookesmith pointed out, the psychiatrist apparently did not intend for the resulting testimonies to be taken literally. He was attempting to treat emotional trauma, not conduct an investigation and retrieve data that would prove factual.

Multiple sources, including an account of the circumstances authored by Capt. Swett, clarify that Dr. Simon did not himself suspect the Hills were abducted by aliens.(2) The psychiatrist did not interpret the perceptions reported by the Hills as accurate or literal portrayals of objective reality.

Given such circumstances, it would seem reasonable to identify confusion and mistaken circumstances as the most likely explanations for the Hill case. That would seem to be the default setting, pending further information and conclusive evidence that has not yet surfaced.

### **Additional Possibilities**

If we are willing to entertain additional possible explanations, including those that might reasonably be labeled extraordinary, a solid argument can be made that alien abduction is among the least likely scenarios. I have come to think cultural conditioning accounts for why such fantastic circumstances are often so readily accepted as possible. At the least, there is little doubt that the science fiction portrayal of ET in cinema, television, books, advertisements and related aspects of popular culture have substantially contributed to the situation. An alien presence is not only widely accepted as possible and likely, but often fully believed to be here and active. Such a conclusion should perhaps most wisely be afforded no greater status than suspension of judgment, as I would agree with those who consider it unreasonable to accept alien abduction as a literal, factual occurrence absent proof. It's just too big a deal to fully accept on claims alone.

A number of theories have been proposed for what the circumstances may have been that contributed to the Hills forming their extreme perceptions and



eventual hypnotic confabulations. The possibilities range from stress brought on by various social dynamics specific to the era, to effects of trauma resulting from exploitation as unwitting research subjects.

I am of the opinion that, if the intelligence community played a significant role in the Hill case, it may have intervened at virtually any point in the time line of events. In other words, CIA minions were not necessarily responsible for the initial sighting and confusion, but may have later identified the circumstances as advantageous opportunities for exploitation. It's not necessarily all or nothing, and manipulation may have occurred for any number of possible reasons.

Consider, for instance, previously referenced psychologist and hypnosis expert Martin Orne headed up MKULTRA Subproject 84, the focus of which was hypnosis.(3) He conducted CIA research in Boston, the same city in which Benjamin Simon held his practice and treated the Hills. Orne can be reasonably assumed to have had a familiarity with social circles traveled by Simon, given they were each mental health professionals in Boston, each specialized in hypnosis and shared an employer, Harvard, which is now confirmed to have provided cover for CIA operations, including MKULTRA.

Declassified Subproject 84 documents bear dates ranging from 1958 to 1964, with CIA memos and related discussion continuing for several more years.(4) Reports included reference to a “major research” effort involving, among other aspects, “hypnotizability and its relationship to responsivity in sensory deprivation under mescaline, etc.” Also identified as areas of study were “the occurrence of trance-like behavior in the normal experience of subjects” and “hallucinations in hypnosis,” the latter of which “compared the performance” of various techniques and circumstances.

Further referenced was “a rigorous study” of hypnosis, which included a long term investigation of “the trance phenomena.” CIA personnel identified such phenomena as occurring among attendees of Pentecostal churches, reported that considerable observational data had been obtained and that analysis was underway. Analysis included comparing experiences reported by church goers with those the Agency termed “good hypnotic subjects.”

Additional interests and topics analyzed included manipulation of the dynamics between hypnosis and emotional stress, anxiety, physical pain and

the extents hypnotic states, “regardless of the subjective experience,” might influence an individual. “Pilot studies” were conducted, apparently leading to what were described as the major and rigorous initiatives. A consulting doctor reported to the Agency that its covert financial sponsorship was attracting valued funding and interest from additional facilities, paving the way to more opportunistic situations and advantageous relationships.

The redacted doctor wrote, “It is felt that [redacted] support provides the basis for enriching the investigations, insures that we get the first and best reporting on all work there in the laboratory and maintains a facility for special crash projects on a continual basis.”

It does not seem to be an unreasonable speculation that Orne and his contacts may have taken an interest in Simon's work with the Hills. Actually, given the scope of Subproject 84, combined with the previously explored aspects of Project Artichoke, which included targeting minority demographics and individuals with left wing interests for indoctrination as hypnotically controlled agents, it could be considered difficult to fathom that the CIA would not have taken interest in the circumstances. That may have been the case even if the Agency had no hand in the initial incident or concern about the UFO report filed to the USAF. Even if the CIA and Project MKULTRA were not initially responsible for the Hills' perceptions, which is a possibility, the couple was ready made for areas of interest prioritized by the Agency and seemed to fall in its lap.

A scenario that might negate CIA interest in the Hills would be if the relevant Agency personnel were simply unaware of the couple and their desire to participate in hypnosis. That seems rather unlikely, but it's possible.

Another scenario would be that MKULTRA and Subproject 84 were winding down by the time the Hills became involved with Swett and Benjamin in 1963 and 1964, and perhaps there was simply minimal motivation to pursue the Hills at that point. It's possible the Agency and its consultants may have reached their conclusions by that time, or had lost some of their enthusiasm for the pursuit.

Nonetheless, there are a lot of unanswered and potentially relevant questions. I have wondered, for instance, why it might have been that Simon audio recorded his work with the Hills. I realize hypnotic regression sessions

are now often recorded for reasons including the hypnosis subject may wish to later listen to the exchange, but Simon was not conducting regressive hypnosis. Furthermore, ufology hypnotists tend to record regression sessions because they transcribe them for commercial interests, in essence, books.

None of that seemed to be the case with Simon. He was reportedly treating trauma. He also had no way of knowing at the time that we would still be analyzing and discussing the case well into the next century, so why did he record his work with the Hills? In order to gauge the potential relevance of the question, it would be helpful to know how typically doctors recorded their hypnotic treatment of trauma circa 1964 and, perhaps more importantly, how frequently Simon did so. The answers might prove interesting.

Among the most damaging aspects of the alien abduction scenario are the statements of the Hills themselves. The star map has been repeatedly and competently debunked, if not arguably absurd in the first place, at least in the literal sense. The reported road block and pregnancy test seemed infinitely more like activities we might expect to be conducted by humans, not extraterrestrials, particularly considering the medical procedure described by Betty became widely understood in the industry within a few years.

Another area of potential interest might be the relevance of Montreal to the Hills. I'm not sure exactly what leads to an interracial couple crossing an international border in 1961 with a loaded gun and a broken trunk latch as were reported to have occurred, but I don't feel the issues of the purpose and length of the trip has been adequately addressed by proponents of the alien abduction conclusion.

Also relevant would be any prior history the Hills might have had of visiting Montreal and the details of any such trips. That might particularly be the case considering the activities of Dr. Ewen Cameron and MKULTRA Subproject 68 undertaken at Allan Memorial Institute of McGill University in Montreal.

We might also ask about the Hills' doctors prior to the 1961 event. What medical professionals worked with the couple, and have their names been cross referenced with known CIA consultants and MKULTRA personnel? How about any possible involvement the couple may have had in activities at

now declassified MKULTRA fronts? If the Hills were involved before their alleged encounter with any psychologists, research projects or facilities now known to have conducted CIA operations, it might prove relevant. It is a reasonable concern at this point that researchers biased in support of alien abduction and in positions to have access to such information might either choose not to pursue the matter or fail to disclose the circumstances in full. Such concerns arguably leave us with little choice but to turn our attention to researchers probably lacking access to the Hills' medical records and related material, yet willing to more fully explore the range of possibilities.

### **John G. Fuller**

Writer and researcher Nick Redfern suspects intelligence officials played an active role in misleading the public to believe extraterrestrials were involved in the Hill case. I find his ideas interesting.

“The Hill abduction? MKULTRA,” Redfern wrote in January, 2014, in the comments section of a post made at a blog maintained by Rich Reynolds. (5)

Redfern suggested author John G. Fuller spun the case as instructed by intelligence personnel. Fuller authored the landmark 1966 *Interrupted Journey*, in which he explored the experiences of the Hills, the sessions with Dr. Simon and the likelihood the circumstances indicated an alien abduction.

“There are actually some very interesting threads involving Fuller and MKUltra,” Redfern commented further. “He actually met some of the CIA personnel involved, back in the late 1950s, and he wrote the book 'The Day of St. Anthony's Fire,' all about the early 1950s Pont-Saint-Esprit, France affair, which was almost certainly a pre-MKUltra-type event.”

Redfern additionally explained:

But there is something to remember: one of the reasons why so many CIA botched events (or even successful events) have been uncovered is because the mainstream media has looked into them and uncovered the facts.

The problem is that mainstream media (with its finances and staff available to investigate in-depth) hardly ever do in-depth probing of the UFO issue, because it's not seen as worthwhile.

If the mainstream media gave the same persistence as that which was given to looking into Iran-Contra, WMD, Watergate etc, then we might actually find more of this MK/UFO angle surfacing.

That's the problem: the regular media is conditioned to think the UFO issue is bullshit. So, it steers away from it.

If the major funding and manpower that has been devoted to issues like those above was also applied to UFOs, the[y] might find something very interesting. But, they won't do it.

As for us, as a UFO community, we are limited in terms of time available and funding.

Plus, regardless of what people might think, there IS a MAJOR MKUltra-John Fuller link - Fuller being the man who wrote the Hill's story up in his "The Interrupted Journey."

Fuller's private notes show he was fascinated by MKUltra, LSD and the Pont-Saint-Esprit, France affair, and how people's minds could be transformed to see something fantastic - which was the absolute crux of Pont-Saint-Esprit.

Not many have looked into all this, but I have. And I have something coming out on all this in a few months, something which will present Fuller in a whole new light... And not a positive light. The man is going to come crashing down like a ton of bricks.

Redfern concluded:

Fuller was paid well to help nurture the imagery of 'alien abductions' via The Interrupted Journey. And I don't mean paid well by his publisher...

I emailed Nick Redfern in March of 2015 and clarified that he continued to hold the same opinion as expressed in the above comments. He indicated

that was indeed the case. Nick suggested interested parties could find a small amount of related information in his 2014 book, *Close Encounters of the Fatal Kind*. He further suggested that he continues to anticipate publishing more on the topic of Fuller's involvement with the intelligence community.

In order to consider Redfern's lines of reasoning in a bit more detail, and the possibility alien abduction was used as cover for classified operations undertaken in the Hill case, let's take a closer look at some of the circumstances he mentioned and events introduced in previous chapters.

## **MKNAOMI**

A leading researcher of the mysterious death of Frank Olson is Hank P. Albarelli Jr., author of *A Terrible Mistake: The Murder of Frank Olson and the CIA's Secret Cold War Experiments*. It was while conducting research for the 2009 book that Albarelli discovered the likelihood Olson and his contacts were involved in the tragic events of Pont-Saint-Esprit.<sup>(6)</sup> Not only does the saga support Redfern's theory, but it carries possible implications to the alien abduction genre in general.

The French village experienced a mass outbreak of insanity in 1951. Nearly 500 people were stricken, resulting in five deaths and two suicides. Those effected experienced intense hallucinations, thrashed wildly about and obviously suffered tremendously.

Initial possible explanations included ergot poisoning, which could have resulted from eating bread with psychedelic mold. Researchers would later suspect Pont-Saint-Esprit residents were targeted in some kind of CIA psychological operation and weapons testing.

Reasons would include documents released in the MKULTRA Collection, published in the 1970's. Albarelli cited declassified files stating CIA personnel were alerted by an informant that Sandoz Chemical Company conducted analysis and concluded the French event had nothing to do with bread. The 1953 report indicated the Agency was warned that researchers discovered it was actually a man-made drug that provoked the Pont-Saint-

Esprit outbreak.

Other documents certainly lent supporting evidence. A 1954 scientific intelligence memo on unconventional warfare referenced CIA capabilities of employing hallucinogens and "rendering whole groups of people, including military forces, indifferent to their surroundings and situations, interfering with planning and judgment, and even creating apprehension, uncontrollable confusion and terror." (7) What's more, Albarelli wrote, former Fort Detrick Special Operations Division personnel spoke with him directly about the unit's involvement in the ill fated experiment at Pont-Saint-Esprit. (8)

The Fort Detrick researchers were headed by Olson prior to his 1953 death, and conducted work within CIA Project MKNAOMI, an operation which focused upon the use of chemicals, including LSD. Airborne delivery systems were explored, such as aerosols and similar means.

A Federal Bureau of Narcotics agent, George Hunter White, was recruited by the CIA to assist with such experiments. The actions of White, who was reported to have a drinking problem, could easily be the focus of entire chapters in and of themselves. (9)

It was White who released chemicals upon the New York City subway you may have heard about. He did that under CIA direction in 1952 and 1953. On at least two occasions he detonated specially constructed aerosol devices containing LSD. (10)

White, who reportedly once used a pistol to shoot his initials into the ceiling of a New Orleans hotel room, was also credited with operating the now infamous CIA-funded brothels of New York and San Francisco. (11) The locations provided access to a steady stream of unwitting research subjects. Related CIA expenditures included thousands of dollars for prostitutes and liquor, and on at least one occasion the Agency made what was termed an on-the-spot payment to a neighborhood woman whose car White had hit. The immediate payment was issued in order to "maintain security and forestall an insurance investigation."

Some years later George White reportedly described his role with the Agency in a personal letter written to the director of Project MKULTRA, Sidney Gottlieb: (12)

I was a very minor missionary, actually a heretic, but I toiled wholeheartedly in the vineyards because it was fun, fun, fun. Where else could a red-blooded American boy lie, kill, cheat, steak rape, and pillage with the sanction and blessing of the All-Highest?

Albarelli cited now declassified 1954 correspondence White conducted with the CIA in which he seemed to address the Pont-Saint-Esprit experiment, apparently referring to it as “that little French village's Stormy epidemic.” Moreover, an undated White House document directly linked White, Olson, Fort Detrick, Pont-Saint-Esprit and other intelligence assets, referred to by Albarelli as the “smoking gun” which implicated the CIA in the French tragedy. The “identity” document, apparently part of a larger file sent to the Rockefeller Commission in 1975 during its investigation of CIA abuses that became known as the family jewels, stated in part:(13)

Frank R. Olson

Identity 17: see att.

7. Pierre (Jean) LeFitte (bellmAN?FBN) '

8. FNU Spiritto (a/k/a/s)

9. George H. White

10. French EmbaSSY\*

JM

11. Pont Saint Esprit incident (Olsojn)

12. Lovell-Detrick

It is for such reasons, and Frank Olson's likely involvement with Pont-Saint-Esprit and additional instances of subjecting involuntary human research subjects to the ingestion of hallucinogens and other chemicals, that some researchers suspect Olson may have become overwrought with guilt. He may have then spiraled into deeper emotional turmoil, as sources report,



following having been dosed with LSD by Gottlieb the week prior to his death in 1953. Researchers subsequently suspect Olson may have either jumped to his death due to his guilt, or that he was thrown from the hotel window because the Agency feared Olson's remorse made him a potential security threat.

Whatever the tragic circumstances may have actually been of Olson's death, in 2010 French intelligence officials developed enough interest in the material contained in Albarelli's book to request an explanation from the US State Department.<sup>(14)</sup> The Directorate General for External Security (DGSE), the French equivalent of the CIA, reportedly sent a confidential inquiry to the State Department's Bureau of Intelligence and Research prompted by Albarelli's work.

In the 1960's author John G. Fuller wrote about what would later be considered the apparent CIA operation of Pont-Saint-Esprit in his book, *The Day of St. Anthony's Fire*. Fuller also wrote of the Hill alleged alien abduction in *The Interrupted Journey*, circumstances Nick Redfern considers to have equally consisted of covert CIA activity. Such circumstances include, Redfern indicates, ties that can be demonstrated between Fuller and the intelligence community, notably payment to Fuller to have framed the Hill case in support of alien abduction. I look forward to hearing more about this from Nick or other interested researchers.

Hank Albarelli, after publishing his 2009 book on Olson, Fort Detrick and the likely ties to the French village, co-authored a 2010 *truthout* article titled, *Cries From the Past: Torture's Ugly Echoes*.<sup>(15)</sup> The piece explored Project Artichoke and how the operation was conducted simultaneously with sister projects, not absorbed completely into MKULTRA as frequently and more widely thought to be the case.

Artichoke teams reportedly conducted some 257 specific assignments throughout Europe and Asia between 1954 and 1961. Teams were also charged with executing missions on targets within the United States, circumstances that might be interpreted as further calling the origins of the Hill narrative into question, given the previously explored activities and objectives of Artichoke.

In recent years I submitted FOIA requests to the CIA seeking further

information available for release on MKNAOMI and some specific related projects which explored chemical testing and behavior modification on human subjects. I was disappointed to have been informed the already published MKULTRA Collection contains the complete list of surviving files on the projects I identified, including what is known of MKNAOMI, MKDELTA and CHATTER.

The official stance on George White's reports is they were included in a 1973 mass destruction of documents initiated by Gottlieb and Director of Central Intelligence Richard Helms. The majority of MKULTRA and related files were intentionally destroyed and subsequently lost. The only docs to survive were those apparently missed by accident.

Dr. Andrew Cowan, a former chief of the Fort Detrick Special Operations Division, was quoted by Albarelli on experiments conducted within MKNAOMI, "It should still be classified – if nothing else, to keep information the division developed out of the hands of some nut."

---

1 *Bad UFOs: Betty Hill's Last Hurrah – A Secret UFO Symposium in New Hampshire*

[http://badufos.blogspot.com/2015/05/betty-hills-last-hurrah-secret-ufo.html?  
showComment=1433115977219#c6166789499069507398](http://badufos.blogspot.com/2015/05/betty-hills-last-hurrah-secret-ufo.html?showComment=1433115977219#c6166789499069507398)

2 bswett.com: *Betty and Barney Hill: Testimony by Ben H. Swett*

<http://bswett.com/1963-09BettyAndBarney.html>

3 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

4 The Black Vault: MKULTRA Collection: *DOC\_0000017486.pdf*

[http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA1/DOC\\_0000017486/DOC\\_000001](http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA1/DOC_0000017486/DOC_000001)

5 *UFO Conjecture(s): The Hill "Abduction" - Morphing Details?: Nick Redfern*

<http://ufocon.blogspot.com/2014/01/the-hill-abduction-morphing-details.html#c9072341786500257395>

6 Voltaire Network: *CIA: What Really Happened in the quiet French village of Pont-Saint-Esprit*

<http://www.voltairenet.org/article164447.html>

7 The Black Vault: MKULTRA Collection: *DOC\_0000148381.pdf*

[http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA1/DOC\\_0000148381/DOC\\_0000148381.pdf](http://documents.theblackvault.com/documents/mkultra/MKULTRA1/DOC_0000148381/DOC_0000148381.pdf)

8 Voltaire Network: *CIA: What Really Happened in the quiet French village of Pont-Saint-Esprit*

<http://www.voltairenet.org/article164447.html>

9 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

10 Voltaire Network: *CIA: What Really Happened in the quiet French village of Pont-Saint-Esprit*

<http://www.voltairenet.org/article164447.html>

11 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

12 spiritself.net: *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*

<http://spiritself.net/pdf/The%20Search%20for%20the%20Manchurian%20Candidate.pdf>

13 Voltaire Network: *CIA: What Really Happened in the quiet French village of Pont-Saint-Esprit*

<http://www.voltairenet.org/article164447.html>

14 prweb: *French Government Queries U.S. State Dept. about LSD Attack, Prompted by New Book Release*

[http://www.prweb.com/releases/A\\_Terrible\\_Mistake/Albarelli/prweb3549024.htm](http://www.prweb.com/releases/A_Terrible_Mistake/Albarelli/prweb3549024.htm)

15 truthout: *Cries From the Past: Torture's Ugly Echoes*

<http://truth-out.org/archive/component/k2/item/89725:cries-from-the-past-tortures-ugly-echoes>

## Chapter Twelve

# Airman Mendez and the Mirage Men

Simone Charisse Mendez grew up in America's heartland. Like many young people, the Illinois native dreamed of spreading her wings, leaving her hometown and flying to lands offering greater adventure and better career opportunities. She took a shot at literally just that when she joined the Air Force in 1981, where she remained employed the next seven years.(1)

Airman Mendez received positive evaluations from her superiors, and was soon granted Top Secret clearance. Stationed in 1981 at Nellis Air Force Base of fabled Area 51 fame, the 21-year-old served as a Wing/Base

Telecommunications Specialist with the 2069th Communication Squadron.

During October of that year a male coworker, "Airman Green," a pseudonym, approached Mendez at her off base apartment with a carbon copy of an allegedly classified document received at the message center. It contained information carrying strong implications for the UFO phenomenon. The document reportedly suggested the North American Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD) had tracked a group of unknown objects originating from deep space. Some of the objects allegedly entered earth atmosphere and headed to the Soviet Union, where they hovered near Moscow for over an hour. Mendez retained the copy of the multi-carbon form containing the original message. She eventually developed the opinion the document was likely fake, a perspective she continues to lean towards today.

The life of Airman Mendez quickly and dramatically went downhill in the wake of being provided discreet yet unauthorized access to the document. By January, 1982, the former girlfriend of Airman Green reportedly arrived at the apartment of Mendez. The woman, who was a civilian, indicated the doc was fake, authorities had been made aware of the circumstances, and that she was to accompany Mendez, with the carbon copy of the document, immediately to the base.

Mendez voluntarily did as requested, including presenting the Air Force with the copy of the doc, and found herself the object of intense scrutiny. She was soon interrogated by both the FBI and Air Force Office of Special Investigations (OSI), and the sessions would continue for months. The agencies maintained the assertion the doc was a hoax and grilled Mendez repeatedly on her activities surrounding the message. Her interrogators wanted her to explain who she told about its contents and related details.

It was not until July of 1982 that Mendez was finally cleared of all suspicion of spying and espionage. In the mean time, her apartment had been searched and personal letters were confiscated. She was subjected to a battery of interrogation techniques, including threats of long-term imprisonment. Mendez suffered from stress and depression throughout the ordeal to the extents of periodically requiring hospitalization. In a surreal twist of irony that would only make sense to those familiar with methods of intelligence agencies, after having her security clearance revoked and getting reassigned to Tinker Air Force Base in Oklahoma, OSI reportedly approached Mendez with intentions of recruiting her to conduct work for them.

I intended to contact Simone Mendez, whom I did not yet know, in order to learn more about her story and include her comments in this chapter. As fate would have it, she coincidentally emailed me in April of 2015. She wrote to share some personal perspectives on comments I made during an appearance on *Binnall of America* after host Tim Binnall graciously invited me to guest on his popular show. Simone also informed me she was a reader of my blog, *The UFO Trail*. She and I subsequently exchanged emails and, at my request, spoke by telephone. Statements attributed to her in this chapter were obtained during that call, conducted April 20, 2015, and are quoted with her permission.

## UFOs

Simone Mendez had a personal interest in UFOs long before Airman Green reportedly knocked on her Nevada apartment door with a suspicious document in hand one October morning in 1981. She experienced UFO sightings back home in Illinois and developed a familiarity with the UFO community.

“In the late 1970's and early 1980's there was a UFO flap in Northern Illinois and Southern Michigan,” Mendez explained. “One night I saw a formation of about seven objects. They were round and slightly orange, about the size of a nickel held at arm's length. They moved in a straight line, abreast, silent, coming from west and going east.”

Mendez subsequently formed affiliations with the Mutual UFO Network. She later saw unusual aerial phenomena while stationed at Nellis and continued to interact with members of MUFON and the UFO community throughout her Air Force career.

“I saw strange things in the sky at Nellis,” Mendez recalled. “They were orange - they looked like bolides – and then one time me and this guy standing outside saw this elongated blue thing that moved very fast. Other people had sightings, too. Security police took reports of round, lightning-like things that caused a lot of excitement. That happened during the time I was having my long term trouble.”

Reports of UFO activity and high strangeness at Nellis have indeed surfaced over the years.(2) While Mendez finds her observations and the additional reports of aerial phenomena at the base curious, particularly those

that occurred during the time she was under investigation, she does not interpret the events to be of primary significance.

“The real story of Nellis for me was when I came into possession of that document.”

## OSI

“This airman, he had a civilian girlfriend,” Mendez recalled, “and all of us lived off base - North Las Vegas - in our own little apartments. He lived in his apartment with his civilian girlfriend.

“He came to my apartment in October, 1981, with the document. He showed it to me and left it with me, ya know.”

Once introduced to the document and the message it contained, Mendez chose to hang on to it. The situation escalated.

“His girlfriend and he had a falling out,” Mendez continued, “and he had long since showed me the document. I think it was January – January of '82 – that she came over to my apartment and said he had somehow made it look like it was destroyed properly and that no one would know he had the carbon, but that it was a hoax made by him.

“She said she'd told OSI. She said that she was to escort me onto the base.

“I agree then, 'Okay, it's a hoax made by him and I'll accompany you onto the base. I'll give it to them.'

“The whole thing,” Simone sighed, “got very stressful.”

Mendez now questions the motives and intentions of not only some of the people she knew back in 1981, but also her interrogators and OSI. The entire chain of events was very traumatic for her, and she continues to experience gaps in her memories of the circumstances, particularly related to her hospitalization. That concerns her, she explained, for reasons including her suspicions that she may have been administered drugs in attempts to enhance the interrogation process or as some type of related experimentation.

“When I got in trouble, that was real traumatic,” she said. “There was one point where they put me in a hospital, and a nurse gave me some pills. I really have no clear memory of how long I was there, except, like, maybe a week. I have it in my memory today that I was there a week and a nurse gave me some pills. Those two things are in my memory and nothing else, nothing else...”

After her life changing run-in with OSI in 1982, five years later Mendez was informed the Office again wanted to meet with her. Her career was greatly altered and on a much different path at that point. She lacked her former security clearance, for instance, but she was once again receiving outstanding performance evaluations, including commendation and awards for good conduct.(3)

“In 1987 I was at Tinker Air Force Base in Oklahoma. My security clearance was revoked and I was doing more mundane work in the laundry. The OSI head of counterintelligence guy on the base asked to see me. He had two other guys with him.

“Ya gotta understand,” she continued, “in 1987 Nancy Reagan had the whole 'just say no to drugs' thing, and OSI asked me to help them with the war on drugs. They told me they'd check in with me about once a week. It really didn't make sense.”

Mendez explained that she interpreted OSI to be interested in persuading her to remain in the service and work with them.

“I never contacted them, they always came to see me. They started sending this one guy. They told me I could be of help to them in ways that they needed.”

She wanted out, however, and apparently did not view the proposal as particularly stable or much of an opportunity. Mendez and OSI agents periodically discussed various circumstances when they would visit her but she opted to leave the Air Force in 1988.

“OSI lost interest in me,” Mendez concluded, “as soon as they learned that I made the decision to get out.”

### **Confirmation**

“The thing about me and my story,” Mendez explained, “as compared to some other UFO story tellers, is that I have the hard documentation via the Freedom of Information Act that speaks for what I say. I may not remember this or that, but I have federal files – documentation - that speaks for what I say.”

Indeed she does. After Mendez left the Air Force in 1988, she went about obtaining evidence of the events she experienced in 1981-82 and their implications to ufology and national security. She got in touch with



researcher Barry Greenwood, who conducted work with Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS) and helped publish its newsletter, *Just Cause*.

Greenwood took an interest in the Mendez saga, sharing his experience with her on such procedures as effectively composing FOIA requests and identifying where best to send them. In January of 1989 Mendez began filing requests with the FBI and two of its field offices. On May 7, 1990, the first of what would turn out to be several files were released by the FBI on its investigation of Simone Mendez.

In July, 1990, she submitted another FOIA request, this one to the Air Force Office of Special Investigations. OSI began declassifying and releasing some of its documents related to the case in January, 1991. *Just Cause* reported that the combined files eventually totaled “nearly two-hundred pages, one of the largest government files of a single UFO-related case on record. However, as expected, many dozens of documents were withheld entirely and released papers were often very heavily censored.”(4)

While that was the case, the released documents verified that much of what Mendez described had taken place. Even so, Mendez explained to me that she often felt shunned by a UFO community that preferred to avert from her story and its implications, even after authenticated. Simone Mendez had nonetheless obtained her confirmation.

## FOIA

I emailed Barry Greenwood in April of 2015 and asked if he might help me gain access to back issues of *Just Cause*. I was seeking two of the publications from 1991, the June and September editions, which contained a summary of the Mendez case in addition to copies of some of the key declassified documents, which I particularly wanted to view. Greenwood promptly responded and was indeed able to provide me with the files I was seeking. His help was greatly appreciated. The September, 1991, edition of *Just Cause* contained copies of the following quoted declassified documents.

An FBI cable dated January 27, 1982, and released in response to Simone Mendez's inquiries, established the nature of her work as a Telecommunications Specialist. The cable stated in part:

For additional information of the Chicago division, investigation

has determined that the subject Mendez has access to cryptographic keys and routinely sends and receives cryptographic messages. On a daily basis, Mendez handles classified communications up to and including Top Secret. This information was previously provided to the Bureau and Dallas via Las Vegas teletype dated January 12, 1982.

A February 26, 1982, FBI communication formerly classified "Secret" specifically referenced Simone Charisse Mendez and contained the term "espionage." The doc listed "pertinent" yet redacted "facts as determined through investigation at Dallas, Texas."

A declassified March 25, 1982, FBI cable released in response to Mendez's FOIA requests contained the following statements:

The communication related to three UFOs over the Soviet Union and the Air Force was attempting to identify them. She stated that she had kept this document, however, determined that it was false.

OSI documents released to Mendez included a heavily redacted case summary exploring the possibility the "SUBJECT may have compromised classified information," as well as FBI interest in the matters. Another OSI doc dated February 23, 1982, made a rather convincing and thorough argument that the original message apparently given to Mendez was fake. The message in question was described as containing a number of telltale inaccuracies, such as incorrect routing indicators, errors in certain codes and related discrepancies.

*Just Cause* acknowledged that the conclusion seemed valid based on what was released by the Air Force. However, a copy of the message was requested via the FOIA in order to cross reference the explanations with the original document.

According to *Just Cause*, OSI responded in an undated letter issued in 1991, "A review of our records reflects that the message you have requested is not being maintained by OSI."

Were we to believe that, after all that occurred, OSI did not have so much as a copy of the original document? They indeed claimed the message was

not maintained by OSI.

“If not them, then by whom?” *Just Cause* encouraged its readers to question.

“Therefore,” the 1991 newsletter continued, “the very object of the investigation, for which six months of manpower were expended, is mysteriously not available. Everything else is and has been kept in secure files by both the Air Force and OSI.”

### **Context**

Researchers such as George P. Hansen raised valid suspicions that the Air Force Office of Special Investigations might have targeted select individuals for recruitment precisely because of their interest in UFOs and their troubled pasts, not in spite of them.<sup>(5)</sup> In the case of Richard Doty, for instance, his dubious previous involvement with the UFO community may have been viewed as an asset for the type of work he was being considered. Hansen suggested it may have been viewed as advantageous that Doty could be easily discredited if he was caught in something that might embarrass the agency.

Curiously, *Just Cause* reported in 1991 that Airman Green, who apparently supplied Mendez with the message, had “at times committed petty theft,” as well as discussed “contents of classified messages with outsiders regarding internal affairs.”<sup>(6)</sup> One might reasonably speculate that such circumstances may have contributed to his possible eventual involvement with intelligence agencies if he did, in fact, take the role of a relatively uninformed agent in some type of counterintelligence operation when interacting with Mendez.

We might also consider statements contained in Bruce Maccabee's 2014 book, *The FBI-CIA-UFO Connection*. Maccabee asserted that long time CIA man Ron Pandolfi stated in 1990 that the official reason for Agency interest in UFOs was “the possibility of espionage.”<sup>(7)</sup> Pandolfi reportedly further alleged that during the 1970's the CIA obtained “firm evidence” that the KGB had devised plans to use US citizens, specifically including ufologists, to penetrate the US defense program. Such statements might possibly shed some light upon intelligence community interests in ufology and related counterintelligence initiatives, particularly circa 1981.

Circumstances and the time frame of the Simone Mendez saga should be

kept in context with OSI involvement with Richard Doty and the Paul Bennewitz affair. The events were thoroughly reported by such researchers as Greg Bishop in his book, *Project Beta*, and more recently by Mark Pilkington and company in their book and resulting film, *Mirage Men*.

Bennewitz believed he was intercepting electronic communications involving extraterrestrials in New Mexico. Doty intervened in 1980, steering and manipulating Bennewitz.(8) The extents Doty, a confirmed OSI agent, may have been acting in an official capacity continue to be debated and scrutinized. Doty claimed he was carrying out orders while conducting such activities as distributing fraudulent documents in attempts to encourage Bennewitz to believe an alien invasion was imminent.

In 1982 Bennewitz was sharing his extreme ideas of aliens throughout the UFO community, and by 1988 he authored a paper on the topic. He was ultimately involuntarily committed to a residential mental health facility.

The wheels fully came off when prominent writer/researcher Bill Moore announced during his speech at the 1989 annual MUFON Symposium that he had been engaged in publishing disinformation directed at Bennewitz and the collective UFO community. Moore stated that his actions were conducted in collaboration with Doty and additional undisclosed members of the intelligence community.(9)

As Mendez noted during our April, 2015, phone conversation, Doty provided researcher Linda Moulton Howe a viewing of fantastic yet bogus documents of a purported extraterrestrial presence in addition to his activities directly involving Bennewitz. Such circumstances could be interpreted as similar to those surrounding Airman Green and Mendez. Additional similarities include the time frame of Doty's deceptive actions in ufology, the 1980's, as well as the agency implicated, the AFOSI.

*Just Cause* further reported in 1991 that the treatment of Mendez was outrageous in proportion to the apparent lack of official concern allocated to the actions of Doty. The September edition noted the hypocrisy and implications related to involvement of an OSI agent, Doty, in distributing hoaxed UFO-related classified documents.

“Yet,” *Just Cause* observed, “there is no evidence of an FBI or OSI investigation comparable to that inflicted upon Simone Mendez, who was in no way involved in creating the document in her case, nor did she circulate it or make it freely available.”

It is not difficult to understand why some researchers suspect OSI and intelligence agencies distributed bogus UFO-related documents with the intentions of tracking the actions of those who demonstrated interest. The social circles of such individuals would have been of potential interest to intelligence agents for numerous reasons, including those as reportedly suggested by Ron Pandolfi. Such circumstances would of course add to the confusion and misunderstandings inherent to the UFO community.

To add to the chaos of the overlapping UFO and intelligence communities, in 1990 the Gulf Breeze Six entered stage right. They were a group of a half dozen National Security Agency intelligence analysts who reportedly abandoned their Army posts in West Germany and set out to save the world from the Antichrist. This, they claimed, was done under the guidance of extraterrestrials and such religious icons as Mother Mary. It was allegedly believed to be “Rapture time,” and the group of former intel analysts turned UFO chasers was arrested in July in Gulf Breeze, Florida. They were apprehended literally down the street from where the 1990 MUFON Symposium had just wrapped up, consisting of such speakers as Budd Hopkins and his fellow hypnosis advocate Dr. Rima Laibow, who would marry career intelligence officer Gen. Bert “Men Who Stare at Goats” Stubblebine. The GB6 reportedly claimed they were in town to greet an alien spacecraft on the Gulf Breeze beach.(10) The late Philip Coppens reported that when the case was declassified, 1400 of its 1600 pages were withheld. (11)

About this same time, a woman who would come to be known to the UFO community as Leah Ann Haley was starting to try to make sense of a memory of a childhood UFO sighting. The 1990's and coming years would find her immersed in a ufology hall of mirrors that seemed to include interactions with intelligence agents who may very well have been attempting themselves to clarify what was taking place, exactly who was involved and what their interests were in Florida Panhandle UFO circles. Circumstances surrounding Haley's saga - plagued by exploitation and undisclosed agendas - will be explored in the next chapter.

As for Simone Mendez, I shared a draft of this chapter with her prior to publication. I asked her to check it for accuracy and encouraged her to offer feedback.

“I find it therapeutic and healing to be dignified, much less acknowledged,

in an interested and a contributational way,” she replied. “What happened to me is a highly relevant part of UFOs and the national security state. I hope that those who bullied me in chat forums in times past, and those who knowingly took advantage of me, long past, will all end up being the ones feeling stupid.”

I empathize. I have studied this story from a variety of angles, allocated it considerable amounts of time and attention, and I have yet to arrive at a scenario that relieves the United States Air Force of primary responsibility. Any way one chooses to look at it, the USAF had a young airman consistently receiving positive performance reviews, and the situation was mishandled. That is the case whatever the origins of the document in question may have been. For all practical purposes, the Air Force created the circumstances that led to the chain of events, either directly or indirectly.

Inexperience is not a crime in and of itself. It is a characteristic of youth. Simone Mendez was 21 years old when she was confronted with stressful circumstances of which she lacked the experience to handle in manners assisted by age and hindsight. It was the responsibility of the employer, a reasonable argument can be made, to identify such circumstances, provide adequate support, and provide sufficient training while placing personnel in positions, both socially and professionally, that enhance their abilities and are most conducive to their attributes. The Air Force was responsible for conducting its affairs accordingly. What took place could instead be interpreted as the antithesis of functional employment and mentoring.

“Do you feel like the airman and his girlfriend hoaxed the document,” I asked Mendez during our phone call, “or that the Air Force gave it to him to give you, or you're just not sure?”

“I have no stance on it,” she stated.

“That's fair enough,” I replied. “I think you're wise to know when you don't know.”

“Yeah, I just don't know, so I'll say so.”

“What do you think is most important about your story?” I asked. “What would you most want people to know about what happened?”

“Wow, I have mixed emotions about that. Like, even if the document was real, it doesn't mean the objects were necessarily alien spaceships, but I also feel like I may have seen true evidence of the so-called UFO cover-up. I hate to even say that,” she added with a laugh, “because it sounds so 'disclosurey,'

and I don't like that, but it makes me wonder.

“Also,” Simone continued in a bit more serious tone, “I feel like some UFO people want me to go away so they can sweep the story under the rug. I don't like it. It's just not right.”

After reflecting a moment longer, she considered, “If the document was real, it's a helluva story.”

“If the document was not real,” I assured her, “it's a helluva story.”

---

1 *Just Cause: Number 28, June, 1991: Airman Mendez vs the Bureaucracy: A Case of UFO “Espionage”*

2 *The UFO Chronicles: Triangular-Shaped UFO Sighted at the Nellis AFB Nuclear Weapons Storage Area*

<http://www.theufochronicles.com/2015/04/triangular-shaped-ufo-sighted-at-nellis.html>

3 *Just Cause: Number 28, June, 1991: Airman Mendez vs the Bureaucracy: A Case of UFO “Espionage”*

4 *Just Cause: Number 29, September, 1991: Airman Mendez vs the Bureaucracy – Part Two*

5 *The Trickster and the Paranormal: Chapter 18, Government Disinformation, page 232*

<http://www.amazon.com/The-Trickster-Paranormal-George-Hansen/dp/1401000827>

6 *Just Cause: Number 28, June, 1991: Airman Mendez vs the Bureaucracy: A Case of UFO “Espionage”*

7 *Unidentified Aerial Phenomena – Scientific Research: Dr Bruce Maccabee and the CIA*

<http://ufos-scientificresearch.blogspot.com/2014/11/dr-bruce-maccabee-and-cia.html>

8 Open Minds: *Open letter to the U.S. Air Force regarding allegations of UFO disinformation*

<http://www.openminds.tv/open-letter-u-s-air-force-allegations-ufo-disinformation/27071>

9 WayBack Machine: *MUFON UFO Journal: November, 1989: UFOs and the U.S. Government: Part 1*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20131011194204/http://www.theblackvault.com/encyclopedia/documents/>

10 *Chicago Tribune: Army Charges 6 Who Were Awol for Jesus*

[http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1990-07-20/news/9003010335\\_1\\_army-charges-deserting-701st-military-intelligence-brigade](http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1990-07-20/news/9003010335_1_army-charges-deserting-701st-military-intelligence-brigade)

11 Philip Coppens: *The Gulf Breeze Six*

<http://www.philipcoppens.com/gulfbreeze6.html>

## Chapter Thirteen

### Leah Haley and the 139

[T]his is not a 'witch hunt' or any kind of a personal anything against John Carpenter. This is about those 140 abductees that



have been screwed and used by John and to insure that there is never a repeat performance. I hope that you can appreciate the importance of pursuing this as vigorously as is necessary.

This nasty business has now been confirmed by Bigelow himself, Walt Andrus, Dr. [John] Alexander of NIDS, and about seven of the abductees whose files were sold. This [is] no Mickey Mouse, “Ok now we all know about it so let's forget it because we're all human” kind of thing. This isn't about “cheating on the wife” or “pilfering office supplies from work,” John [Carpenter] has violated the trust, privacy, and right to anonymity of 140 abductees.

No good. That kind of bullsh\*t has to stop, and stop now.

- John Velez to Budd Hopkins, *UFO UpDates List*(1)

On a Saturday morning in March of 2011, I drove my Ford down the sunny streets of Pensacola, Florida. I located an address where I was expected in what turned out to be a neighborhood with an inviting appearance, and I came to a stop in front of a corner lot hosting a pleasant looking brick house. After double checking the address, I parked in the driveway, gathered some equipment and walked up a sidewalk shaded by oak trees to the front door. I considered how things are not always as they appear as I rang the bell at the seemingly typical home of a woman directly involved in a very not so typical chain of events that consistently created more questions than answers.

Leah Haley opened the door. We were soon in her den, seated across from one another discussing extremely questionable activities that had long plagued the UFO community.

Haley became a relatively high profile figure within ufology during the 1990's as an alleged alien abductee. I first contacted her in 2009 due to my growing interest in cases that seemingly overlapped with elements of the intelligence community. In addition to her possibly anomalous experiences, she reported numerous interactions with people who behaved in very questionable manners. She described how one such person directly claimed to

have approached her on behalf of intelligence officials. Her story was filled with people appearing to have hidden agendas and conflicts of interest, whoever they worked for and whatever their motives may have been. She subsequently authored books on her experience in ufology, and by the time she and I began corresponding, Haley no longer believed extraterrestrials were involved in her story at all: Her research led her to conclude that human beings were conducting mind control-like experiments and operations, and that some of the people who were targeted, including her, had misinterpreted the circumstances as alien abduction.(2)

I have come to confidently conclude Haley's saga included exploitation, manipulation and ulterior motives. That is the case regardless of what specific explanations may apply to the circumstances.

Sitting in her den that Saturday morning, we talked about her fragmented memories of a childhood UFO sighting in Alabama, and how years later the memories led her to seek assistance from the UFO community. We talked about how she became involved with ufology hypnotists, and how, after writing Budd Hopkins, he referred her to John Carpenter. It was subsequently during a 1991 trip to Missouri to meet with hypnotist Carpenter and his assistants that Haley explained how she was approached at the airport in Springfield by a stranger. The man suspiciously asked out of the blue if her travels had anything to do with her interest in extraterrestrials.(3) That occurred long before she became outspoken on the subject of UFOs, and a minimal number of people should have known – or cared – she was in town to be hypnotized by Carpenter.

## **Pensacola**

Haley and I talked about how she got involved from her former home in Mississippi with the UFO scene in Gulf Breeze, a community of substantial significance in ufology located near Pensacola. That, in turn, resulted in two now previous board members of the Mutual UFO Network accompanying her on a 13-mile hike across Eglin Air Force Base.

On September 24, 1992, Leah Haley, along with USAF Ret. Lt. Col. Donald Ware and USAF Ret. Col. Robert Reid, set out across the south end

of Eglin, which borders the Gulf of Mexico. They hiked from Navarre east across the base to Fort Walton Beach in search of the site where an alien spacecraft had been allegedly downed by American military personnel – with her aboard. That fantastic notion, dubbed the beach incident, resulted from the hypnosis sessions conducted by Carpenter, yet another member of the MUFON Board of Directors at the time. Ware later acknowledged it was he who incredibly suggested they search the base shoreline for the crash site and undertake the puzzling expedition.(4)

Haley and I talked about how, a few months prior to the hike with Ware and Reid, she interpreted herself to have received a telepathic message stating her alien abductors were from Sirius. She later discovered Sirius to be a star in the constellation Canis Major. In her 2003 book, *Unlocking Alien Closets*, pages 19-20, Haley documented experiencing what she interpreted as a second telepathic message the very next day, March 13, 1992, following the transmission referencing Sirius.

“My communicators told me to check out the beach incident; they indicated that it had occurred Thursday morning, August 4, 1988, on Navarre Beach,” Haley wrote.

She discovered Navarre Beach to be near Pensacola and border Eglin Air Force Base. The circumstances directly contributed to her further involvement with the Gulf Breeze UFO community, Donald Ware and the subsequent hike across Eglin.

Please allow me to direct our attention to the work of Dr. Robert Becker, a now deceased orthopedic surgeon and electrophysiology researcher. He reported in his 1985 book, *The Body Electric*, that researchers had successfully transmitted spoken words directly to the human brain via pulsed microwaves. He cited work conducted in 1973 by Joseph C. Sharp of the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research. Interestingly, Becker also reported that further related research was contracted to a Navy group - located in Pensacola. In Chapter 15, titled *Maxwell's Silver Hammer*, Becker wrote:(5)

Sharp, serving as a test subject himself, heard and understood spoken words delivered to him in an echo-free isolation chamber via a pulsed-microwave audiogram (an analog of the word's

sound vibrations) beamed into his brain. Such a device has obvious applications in covert operations designed to drive a target crazy with "voices" or deliver undetectable instructions to a programmed assassin. There are also indications that other pulsed frequencies cause similar pressure waves in other tissues, which could disrupt various metabolic processes. A group under R.G. Olsen and J.D. Grissett at the Naval Aerospace Medical Research Laboratory in Pensacola has already demonstrated such effects in simulated muscle tissue and has a continuing contract to find beams effective against human tissues.

“Voice-to-Skull” technology – and weapons - were born. In more recent times, investigative journalist Sharon Weinberger reported in 2008 that the US Army had removed a page on its website previously dedicated to Voice-to-Skull devices, and explanations for the removal of the page were pretty nonexistent.(6) The Federation of American Scientists had published on its website some of the information formerly displayed on the Army site, however, and continued to make it available, including the following statements about the “nonlethal weapon” Voice-to-Skull technology, also known as V2K:(7)

Nonlethal weapon which includes (1) a neuro-electromagnetic device which uses microwave transmission of sound into the skull of persons or animals by way of pulse-modulated microwave radiation; and (2) a silent sound device which can transmit sound into the skull of person or animals. NOTE: The sound modulation may be voice or audio subliminal messages. One application of V2K is use as an electronic scarecrow to frighten birds in the vicinity of airports.

At one point in our interactions I asked Leah if she was aware of Martti Koski. She responded she never heard of him. I inquired about Koski, a Finnish citizen who claimed to have become a victim of MKULTRA-type mind control experiments while visiting Canada, because he reported hearing unexplained voices – that told him his abusers were from Sirius.(8) His case

was cited in Martin Cannon's 1990 work, *The Controllers: A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction*.<sup>(9)</sup>

“Koski, for example,” Cannon wrote, “was at one point told that the doctors afflicting him were actually 'aliens from Sirius.'”

Further food for thought includes a September, 1991, *Flying Saucer Review* submission, *The Extraordinary Case of “Elizabeth Richmond”*.<sup>(10)</sup> Explored in the article were events surrounding the alleged UFO-related experiences of a woman assigned the pseudonym Elizabeth Richmond, who apparently resided in Pensacola. Her reported anomalies included telepathic contact involving a message about aliens from Sirius.

“During later meditation sessions there was apparently some telepathic contact,” the authors wrote. “Elizabeth was told that their home-planet belonged to the star Sirius...”

While I found such circumstances intriguing, my interest admittedly spiked when I noted this: The authors were Donald Ware and Robert Reid. I checked with Haley to make sure there was not some kind of mix up in which Ware and Reid were actually writing about her as “Elizabeth Richmond,” which, Leah confirmed, they indeed were not. She further indicated she was previously unaware of the article and its contents.

Were we to believe MUFON directors residing in Greater Pensacola knew at least two people during the early 1990's stating they interpreted themselves to have received telepathic messages claiming to have been transmitted by aliens from Sirius?

## **MUFON Contradictions**

Whatever we are to make of the many curious circumstances that make up the Haley saga, they do not change the fact that a great deal of consideration could be given to the actions of people involved in the case, whatever those actions might indicate. At the least, issues of ethics and exploitation arise.

That is the fact no matter how adamantly one may choose to argue the validity of Haley's conclusions about her experiences or one potential explanation or another.

As I blogged about the case, primarily between 2011 and 2013, I frequently observed people seeming to be either unable or unwilling to absorb and discuss the social significance of the chain of events and its implications to ufology as a whole. Interested parties often seemed unable to get past arguing about the legitimacy of alleged alien abduction or the feasibility of relatively recent mind control operations in order to meaningfully discuss what I interpreted to be issues that offered better opportunities for deeper, more focused study. At the least, Haley's case offered opportunities to identify details of specific incidents and the players involved. I'd go as far as to say, in hindsight, I confidently suspect a significant segment of the UFO community prefers to keep attention aimed at nebulous concepts, arguing about beliefs that can't be conclusively resolved, rather than drilling down through that which is actually available for closer examination.

A fourth MUFON board member, US Navy Ret. Lt. Commander Tom Deuley, questioned Haley's motives and judgment in statements published in the March 5, 1995, edition of *The Tampa Tribune-Times*.<sup>(11)</sup> The engineer and former National Security Agency employee stated that MUFON did not embrace Haley's story of alien and military abductions when he was quoted for an article addressing her then-upcoming speaking engagement. "We feel very embarrassed" about "such ridiculous stories," Deuley commented on behalf of MUFON, adding that "it doesn't help the serious scientific work being done." Such statements might be considered an understandable public stance to express – if they had been accurate.

While throwing Haley under the bus, Deuley completely failed to disclose it was his own MUFON colleagues – fellow board members, no less – who played primary roles in shaping and encouraging her perceptions in the first place; perceptions cultivated via such means as hypnosis and a very peculiar field trip across an Air Force facility in search of the crash site of an alien spaceship. Deuley apparently failed to disclose extents of MUFON involvement with Haley while literally describing her statements as ridiculous. He represented the stance of the organization as rejecting such

claims, when, in fact, a much more accurate description of the situation would have been that its board members were actively involved in manufacturing them.

Readers even vaguely familiar with the Mutual UFO Network should be well aware of its long established tendencies to embrace and promote such beliefs, contrary to what Deuley informed the newspaper reporter. As a matter of fact, in 1995, during the very time in which *The Tampa Trib* ran the story with Deuley's comments, the *MUFON UFO Journal* was regularly carrying a pro-alien abduction column authored by John Carpenter. *Abduction Notes*, as it was titled, clearly endorsed and promoted claims of abduction of both the alien and military variety. In a column published in the February, 1995, edition of the *Journal*, a matter of just days before the March 5 newspaper article went to press at *The Tampa Trib*, Carpenter specifically promoted “the reality of UFO abductions” while referencing such material as Whitley Strieber's *Communion* and Budd Hopkins' *Intruders*.(12)

For Deuley to assert that MUFON attempted to discourage spreading such stories in favor of promoting “serious scientific work” was obviously, to put it kindly, incorrect. For the MUFON director to frame the events in such a manner while simultaneously omitting mention of board members' direct involvement and literal participation in Haley's story, which he described the organization as identifying as embarrassing and ridiculous, was, to put it politely, not an accurate representation of the circumstances. History would soon show us that Deuley's failure to provide *The Tampa Trib* with more accurate context of the circumstances was only a trailing indicator of what would prove to be much deeper and systemic MUFON problems directly related to transparency, protocols and ethics.

### **The Carpenter Affair**

In 1995, hypnotist, Licensed Clinical Social Worker and MUFON Director of Abduction Research John Carpenter was publishing columns in the *MUFON UFO Journal*. He was advocating quality services and compassionate treatment for alleged alien abductees, including what he described as the emergence of “a promising network of abduction support

groups” led by “trustworthy individuals.”(13) He would later state he was at that same point in time conducting what he attempted to justify as “data sharing” with controversial ufology philanthropist Robert Bigelow: Carpenter was supplying Bigelow and his associates at the now dissolved National Institute for Discovery Science (NIDS) information from and copies of case files of alleged abductees without their knowledge or consent.(14)

The circumstances would become known as the Carpenter Affair, and, according to documents and statements obtained from multiple sources which included Carpenter himself, copies of the case files of 140 alleged alien abductees were released.(15) The files were shared without the informed consent of the individuals who were hypnosis subjects of Carpenter, and some had paid him for the sessions, including Leah Haley. Additional materials released apparently included audiotapes of hypnosis sessions.

Carpenter received a reported \$14,000 from Robert Bigelow in exchange for the “data sharing.” He framed the compensation as reimbursements for his time and expenses, while others interpreted him to have sold case files.

“[M]y data sharing was spread over three years around 1995,” Carpenter stated during a January, 2012, email exchange I conducted for a blog post at *The UFO Trail*.(16)

“Other researchers were approached with the same proposal, and some of them may have shared data, too,” he added, but declined twice to elaborate further on the alleged involvement of other researchers.

Carpenter consistently defended his actions. He repeatedly described his hypnosis and alien abduction investigation activities as serious scientific research conducted with the best of intentions.

“It was an honor to have great minds study this important information, quietly, discreetly, and respectfully,” he wrote of the hypnotically induced narrations and their release to Bigelow and associates.

“If you were so confident your motives and intentions were honorable,” I asked during the 2012 email exchange, “why did you not ever just ask Leah if it would be okay to share her file with an interested party? After all, she was obviously an ambitious truth seeker, considering her activities and levels of commitment. Why didn't you just ask her?”



“She was already publicly sharing, speaking, and publishing more details of her case than I ever thought of sharing,” Carpenter replied, “and I wasn't sharing anything publicly - only discreetly and privately with scientists - that's what researchers do.”

Even if we were to entertain that statement – evasive and condescending as it may be - as a sincere description of Carpenter's interpretation of his actions in the case of Leah Haley, it doesn't explain his justification for bypassing informed consent in releasing the files of the other 139. They weren't *all* speaking publicly about details of their experiences and hypnosis sessions, were they? Furthermore, it's quite arguably beside the point from a number of perspectives, and suffice it to say Haley saw the situation substantially differently than Carpenter tried to rationalize it.

### **MUFON Complicity**

In a two-page statement included in a 2001 complaint filed to the Missouri Division of Professional Registration, Haley explained how Carpenter originally presented himself as acting in the capacity of a mental health professional and repeatedly assured her that all information discussed would be kept confidential.(17)

“Had I known that John [Carpenter] would sell my case files or disclose information he did not have permission to disclose, I would never have gone to him,” Haley wrote in the prepared statement.

What we can reasonably discern about the Carpenter Affair is that during the 1990's Carpenter supplied data to Bigelow and payment was made. The exchange was indeed discreet, as Carpenter described the circumstances, if not covert. It was not until investigator Gary Hart, acting on information provided to him by alleged abductees who told him of what they termed a file sale, picked up the trail in 1999 and more widely published the details. According to Hart, his tipsters were concerned about both the breach of confidential information as well as the MUFON willingness to enable the circumstances while failing to take corrective measures.

Hart took the role of principal reporter of the Carpenter Affair and in 2000 submitted a formal complaint to the Mutual UFO Network. The organization

still took no apparent action. MUFON allowed Carpenter to remain in a leadership capacity and continued to encourage self-described abductees to seek his services.

Hart then filed a complaint in 2001 to the Missouri Division of Professional Registration, where Carpenter was licensed as a social worker. The agency enacted a five-year probation period on Carpenter's license.(18) The action reportedly resulted from Hart's complaint. Carpenter vacated his position as MUFON Director of Abduction Research that same year, 2001, and the probation period was completed in 2006.

I picked up the Carpenter Affair story while blogging about the Haley case. Gary Hart subsequently left comments about the saga at *The UFO Trail*, and I then contacted him for more information. The result was the 2013 blog post, *The Carpenter Affair: For the Record*, which contained several documents submitted and specific points addressed in the complaints filed to the Mutual UFO Network and the Missouri Division of Professional Registration.(19, 20)

Among the points of Hart's complaint I identified as most relevant was the apparent MUFON complicity in the chain of events. MUFON founding member and participant on the board of directors John Schuessler was simultaneously sitting on a NIDS advisory committee during the time in question, the 1990's. It became increasingly apparent that factions of the MUFON hierarchy not only attempted to cover up the Carpenter Affair, but had in all reasonable likelihood been aware of its circumstances all along. Larry Bryant, MUFON Director of Governmental Affairs at the time, expressed such concerns in a 2000 formal statement on the matter:(21)

Since a cloud of alleged impropriety now hangs over the Executive Committee (of MUFON) for its having taken so long to act upon its months-long knowledge of the 'Carpenter Affair', I hereby call upon all members of the Executive Committee to resign forthwith from their Committee positions, from their membership on the MUFON Board of Directors, and from their MUFON general membership - all in the interest of helping restore the public's confidence in the purpose, operation,

management, and integrity of this organization...

In addition, you Executive Committee members owe all of us in the entire field of UFO research not only a full, written explanation as to who on the MUFON Board originally knew of the 'Carpenter Affair' (and when they knew it) but also a published apology for their having embargoed or otherwise downplayed that knowledge at the expense of the rest of the Board. If we have a lesson to be learned from this debacle, how about this one: Enforced silence never can be the ally of truth!

Hart made it abundantly clear that, after submitting his complaint to MUFON, representatives for the organization expressed neither concern about the matter nor interest in pursuing it.

“Immediately after filing my MUFON complaint I was told in no uncertain terms that MUFON had no intention of taking the complaint seriously and actually doing an investigation, so I investigated the case further and made a proper report/complaint to the state licensing board,” Hart informed me in 2013.(22)

He added, “Perhaps the most important point in all of this is that MUFON's ethics code was all for show. They had and apparently still have no intention of holding anyone, even a board member, to their code of ethics.”

Other key points contained in Gary Hart's investigation included implications of sexual relations commonly taking place between investigator/hypnotists and alleged alien abductees. Carpenter, for instance, reportedly married two of his former clients, one of which was a hypnosis subject represented in the 140 files released to Bigelow and his NIDS associates.

Hart reported in his complaint that Carpenter's activities rendered his body of research worthless due to the “exceptionally dysfunctional behavior” documented as having occurred between Carpenter and some of his abductee contacts.(23) Given the circumstances, Hart continued, professional researchers could no longer determine what was truth or fiction within Carpenter's abductee accounts and conclusions. Hart's work further suggested

such questionable activities were common among investigators of alleged alien abduction.

Conditions of the probation enforced upon Carpenter's license were specified in *State Committee for Social Workers v. John S. Carpenter*, a 2001 public document available on the website of the Missouri Division of Professional Registration.<sup>(24)</sup> Stipulations included he submit to a psychosocial evaluation as part of a treatment program for an impaired professional. He was then required to inform the State Committee of any counseling or care recommendations that might result, as well as furnish progress reports on a quarterly basis. Carpenter was also required to provide the Committee with performance evaluations completed by his employer twice per year, among additional stipulations.

### **The Players**

Several attempts were made at various times to obtain comments on the Carpenter Affair from relevant parties. Multiple requests for permission to submit questions were sent to Robert Bigelow and his representatives. No responses were received.

John Carpenter was emailed in preparation for blog posts in 2012 and again in 2013, and he was willing to provide statements in each of the two circumstances. He maintained his lack of negligence and defended his actions, in spite of acknowledging he indeed provided Bigelow and associates with copies of the files and that payment was made. He consistently denied they were sold, however. In 2013 I requested he specifically comment on how he could deny the allegations he sold case files in the context of statements he wrote in a 1996 letter to Bigelow. A copy of the letter was included in Hart's complaint, and I provided Carpenter a copy when I requested comment.

“Personally, I want to thank you, Bob, for your assistance regarding the 140 cases I mailed to you. That helped pay some bills,” Carpenter wrote to Bigelow in the letter.<sup>(25)</sup> “The remainder has been what we have been living on since last December at the rate of \$600-\$800 per month... What has really hurt this year – *after* I began copying and sending files – was the elimination

of my bonus/incentive pay program at work.”

In response to request for comment on his remarks contained in the 1996 letter, Carpenter stated in an email received October 15, 2013, “I am now and always have been in complete possession of all original case files, approximately 140 in number. Mr. Bigelow paid me for my time, expense, and labor in making some copies that his elite science panel could review in order to understand the abduction phenomenon more fully.”

John Carpenter may describe his activities as he chooses, yet the fact will remain it is not difficult to understand why some people would interpret the circumstances as selling the case files and betraying the trust of the parties involved. An argument could also be made the specific purpose of the compensation is irrelevant as compared to the significance of the file release itself.

Moreover, a primary problem I have with the published statements of former MUFON board members John Carpenter and Tom Deuley is they directly contradict one another. That is the circumstance not only in the manners Carpenter, Ware and Reid facilitated alien hunting while Deuley proclaimed MUFON rejected the resulting stories, but also in Carpenter's continued claims that his work was of scientific value to Bigelow.

Specifically, either the 140 files were relevant and of interest to Bigelow and his associates or they were not. Deuley claimed Haley's case was “ridiculous,” yet Carpenter continued as recently as 2013 to suggest Bigelow and company had scientific interests in the files. It can't be both.

The circumstances and resulting platforms taken by former MUFON board members Deuley and Carpenter were mutually exclusive of one another. What's more, Deuley was making his remarks at the very point in time, 1995, that Carpenter would later indicate he was supplying Bigelow with copies of case files and related “data.” Three MUFON board members had encouraged Haley to believe in alien abductions and related concepts, to the point of going fishing for a saucer crash site on an Air Force base, and her information was later released without her consent. The reasons for the release allegedly included its interest to scientists, while - at literally the same time – a fourth board member, Deuley, publicly stated the case was ridiculous and hampered efforts to do serious scientific work.

It is neither unreasonable nor conspiracy mongering to expect adequate explanations for such contradictions. In some 20 years now, no such explanations have been produced.

MUFON International Director from 2000 to 2006 and founding member John Schuessler was part of that “elite science panel” Carpenter referenced. Schuessler sat on the NIDS Scientific Advisory Board.(26) I emailed him on multiple occasions and requested permission to pose a few questions about the Carpenter Affair, clarifying that his comments were requested for inclusion in blog posts. No responses were received.

Former member of the MUFON Board of Directors Donald Ware and the organization parted ways, and Ware went on to direct the International UFO Congress from 1993 to 2010. He and I exchanged emails in preparation for my February, 2012, blog post, *The Leah Haley Case: The Eglin Expedition*. (27)

Ware explained that he suggested undertaking the hike across Eglin in 1992 based on the description of the alleged crash site, alluding to details which arose during a July, 1991, hypnotic regression session conducted by Carpenter with Haley.

“I told her there is about 100 miles of the sugary white sand along our coast,” Ware wrote, “but the most likely place for the military people to be there so soon would be the 13 miles of restricted Eglin AFB beach between Navarre and Ft. Walton Beach.”

Asked what led him to correctly believe he and two other parties could hike across the base without being detained by security, Ware replied, “A state law keeps the part of Florida coasts below the high tide line open to the public except when a mission is in progress.”

Further research revealed Ware was probably referring to the *Public Trust Doctrine*, a document of rather hypothetical water access guidelines published by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration and adopted by most states. I was doubtful of its practical application or relevance.

I was aware, for instance, Haley had grown increasingly suspicious of the dynamics taking place in her case, and, as a result, she and her late husband

Marc Davenport attempted in 1994 to recreate the original hike. The two were quickly confronted by base security and ordered to leave the way they came, else face legal consequences. I subsequently confirmed the circumstances with her.

“The guard threatened to take us to the brig and cite us,” Haley recalled of her and Davenport's experiment.

I telephoned Eglin Air Force Base and specifically inquired about accessing the base. I asked if I could hike along the beach if I stayed below the high tide line, adding that I had been told a state law allowed such a hike.

I was directed to pose my questions to the base's Jackson Guard, and during a call placed January 6, 2012, I was respectfully told in no uncertain terms to keep myself off that base if I did not have proper access. Suffice it to say I would personally not rely on citing any such obscure policies as suggested by Ware while proceeding with planning to sashay 13 miles across Eglin. While there remain any number of potential explanations for the trio successfully navigating the base in 1992, the fact remains Ware did not demonstrate himself able to provide any such verifiable explanation.

Offered an opportunity to comment on the Carpenter Affair, Ware replied, “I suspect Bigelow's friends would also find those files useful.”

Encouraged to name who those friends might be and describe their suspected interests, Ware failed to do so while offering a rambling response in which he discussed the alleged Majestic 12 and a treaty “with the Zetas,” among other dubious topics. Ware additionally commented that he saw “no problem” with Carpenter sharing client files, explaining the files were only useful to society if people see them, and added that he would continue to invite Carpenter to speak when the opportunity presented itself.

In a July, 2000, email to the once popular listserv and website *UFO UpDates List*, John Velez indicated that Col. John Alexander and Robert Bigelow himself, along with some of the suspected abductees in question, were among those who had confirmed that “files were sold.”(28) Career intelligence officer, non-lethal weapons expert and CIA consultant Col. Alexander was a staff member of NIDS at the time.(29)

It was for such reasons that I emailed the colonel in the weeks preceding

the 2012 Ozark UFO Conference, where Alexander was scheduled to speak, and requested permission to interview him at the event for a blog post to be published at *The UFO Trail*. In an email dated March 2, 2012, Col. Alexander responded that he “would be happy” to meet with me, and recommended I get with him at the conference to schedule a time. However, when I approached Alexander in person at the conference the next month, April, he declined to be interviewed due to what he described as my interests in conspiracies.(30)

Since our interactions in 2012, I have emailed Col. Alexander and requested comment for blog posts on various occasions. Sometimes he offers direct statements and other times he is more vague.

In August of 2013 I emailed Alexander and informed him I was hoping he would provide comment on some issues surrounding the Carpenter Affair. I particularly asked what interests he may have had in the 140 files. I also asked if he would please explain, in his opinion, why his former employer, Robert Bigelow, desired to obtain the 140 files and, in effect, finance Carpenter's ongoing activities. Comment was requested on any knowledge he might have of other researchers offered similar agreements, as asserted by Carpenter.

Lastly, I cited James Carrion's January, 2011, allegation that Bigelow, during dealings with MUFON, moved funds on behalf of an undisclosed financial “sponsor” that Bigelow only revealed to John Schuessler, but not the rest of the MUFON board.(31) I asked Col. Alexander if he could offer comment on Carrion's allegation, and if there was anything he might be at liberty to discuss concerning relationships between Bigelow corporations and intelligence agencies.

“You should ask Bigelow if you are interested in old affairs,” Alexander less than transparently emailed in response.

It is possible Alexander's aversion to discussing the Carpenter Affair and related issues, while ironically promoting himself as an intelligence insider both willing and able to explain behind the scenes ufology, may be due at least in part to nondisclosure agreements long reported to be conditions of dancing with Team Bigelow. Following is an excerpt from an Associated Press article, *Millionaire searches for UFOs on ranch in Utah*, which



references such agreements while exploring Bigelow's interests in the Skinwalker Ranch, published in the October 24, 1996, edition of the *Eugene Register-Guard*:(32)

Officially, the research is being conducted by the National Institute for Discovery Science, which Bigelow formed last October. Among the scientists involved is John Alexander, former director of non-lethal weapons testing at Los Alamos National Laboratories in New Mexico.

“Our approach is to do good, high-quality research using a standard scientific approach and do what we can to get hard data,” Alexander said from the institute's Las Vegas offices. “One of the missions of the institute is to make information widely available.”

Bigelow himself declined an interview. Alexander would not provide details of how or why the research is being conducted.

[Former owner of the property Terry] Sherman, now employed by Bigelow to maintain the ranch, said he can no longer discuss the activity because of a nondisclosure agreement Bigelow had him sign.

Along with the use of nondisclosure agreements, reports have circulated of Bigelow's direct involvement with intelligence agencies, in addition to his practice of employing their consultants such as Col. Alexander. An individual identifying himself as “Chip” in an interview published in September, 2012, claimed to have been employed in security at the Skinwalker Ranch during approximately 2009.(33) Chip indicated security clearances and nondisclosure agreements were prerequisites for employment at the facility, and alleged that he saw copies of a contract between Bigelow interests and the NSA during the time he worked at the ranch.

James Carrion, in his ongoing research, documented contradictions and inconsistencies put forth by NIDS.(34) Carrion reported that individuals, including family members of the former Skinwalker Ranch owners, stated that accounts of supposed high strangeness related to the property were exaggerated or entirely misrepresented. Moreover, while serving as the

MUFON International Director, Carrion and an accompanying scientist visited the ranch but were denied access. Carrion further reported that he was among the people interviewed for a background investigation on John Schuessler for a US government security clearance allegedly related to his consulting work for Robert Bigelow.(35)

Elizabeth Chavez Carpenter is a former wife and hypnosis subject of John Carpenter, and her case file was among the 140 released. She contacted me in December, 2013, after reading my posts at *The UFO Trail* about the Carpenter Affair. Although I had not previously interacted with her directly, I was aware of Chavez Carpenter due to my research of the circumstances and correspondence with Gary Hart. She was among the sources who provided Hart with information contained in his formal complaints, and he described Chavez Carpenter as “truthful in my many talks with her.”(36)

She and I subsequently corresponded, and I considered one of the more interesting aspects of her experience as one of the 140 to be that she actually had a copy of her case file eventually sent to her by standard mail. Chavez Carpenter explained that she contacted John Alexander after identifying him from the NIDS website as someone who could possibly be instrumental in returning her file and audiotapes. She and Alexander then exchanged emails, according to Chavez Carpenter, from May to October of 2000.

She described the colonel as polite in their interactions, adding that he at one point informed her that he would check on the tapes the next time he was at the NIDS offices. In one email from Alexander, she indicated, he asked her if she had yet received anything. In another, Alexander suggested that he had discovered the tapes were not at NIDS – whatever we might suspect that implied.

Chavez Carpenter received her case file in 2001, but knowing that NIDS kept a copy, she concluded. It came in an envelope with no return address, as she recalled.

“I sent three letters to Robert Bigelow requesting to have my case file back along with the audiotapes,” Chavez Carpenter explained. “I did receive the case file, minus the audiotapes.”

She was unsure of the specific chain of events that led to receiving the file in the mail. I asked, for instance, if she thought Alexander was instrumental,

as she initially suspected he might be.

“As I look back and reflect on all this, I cannot really say.”

I asked Chavez Carpenter what she thought the reasons were that Robert Bigelow was willing to provide John Carpenter with cash and purchase copies of the case files and related materials.

“We may never know,” she replied.

### **Surveillance, Perception Management and Exploitation**

During my interactions with Leah Haley, she and I talked about how she was approached at one point through the UFO community by a man who requested to meet with her and claimed to be doing so on behalf of intelligence officials in Washington. We also discussed how other contacts she developed over the years spoke to her discreetly about claimed ties to the intelligence community, but would not overtly and publicly disclose their alleged connections.

When I was considering such circumstances during the 2008 to 2012 time frame, I began to suspect individuals in the UFO community might become targets of surveillance after associating with others who were targeted. The more I heard witness accounts of people convinced they had been followed, had their phone calls monitored and similar circumstances, including in some cases outright contact with apparent intelligence personnel, the more I suspected they might be passing the conditions around to one another. It stood to reason to me that any given individual might end up a target of state surveillance if they spent their time interacting with other individuals under surveillance and engaging in various counterculture activities common to members of the UFO community. I envisioned the existence of a somewhat inept yet relatively powerful, perhaps even dangerously powerful, intelligence unit, pressured to produce important results, but probably trying more to compile names on lists and justify its existence than actually accomplishing much of value. Citizens hurt in the process are traditionally not of concern in such operations.

I felt my suspicions were supported when former NSA contractor Edward Snowden and the documents he published began making news in 2013. It was

revealed that intelligence analysts start with a known target and review its list of contacts contained in email accounts, social media sites and similar venues. Google, Facebook and Yahoo were among the websites identified as key sources. The analyst may go “two or three hops” out, or what amounts to friends of friends, or even friends of friends of friends, which can mean thousands or millions of people can potentially be investigated from a single target.(37)

The extents of such surveillance were as concerning as its existence. Online gaming communities, of all things, were scrutinized due to what the NSA described as the sites' potential to be a “target-rich communication network.”(38) The NSA suspected, or at least claimed it suspected, that terrorists might be hiding in plain sight while plotting their evil deeds and transferring their ill gotten gains. Personnel subsequently attempted to infiltrate communities, recruit informants and obtain intelligence. At one point, so many spies from agencies including the NSA, CIA and FBI were involved in the infiltration that a “deconfliction” group was launched in efforts to help agents avoid conducting surveillance and undercover operations on one another. They were running into each other. To add insult to injury and raise further suspicions of intents and purposes, no counterterrorism successes were reported as a result of targeting gaming sites. Not one.

The NSA conducted bulk collection of data at Internet access points controlled by foreign telecommunications companies and allied intelligence services. To what extent? A document supplied by Snowden to *The Washington Post* indicated that in a single day the NSA collected 444,743 e-mail address books from Yahoo, 105,068 from Hotmail, 82,857 from Facebook, 33,697 from Gmail, and 22,881 from other providers.(39)

That's in one day, folks. That's also going to be a *lot* of friends, their friends and then their friends. It might hypothetically be much easier to identify anyone whose data is not of interest.

Such circumstances make it easy for me to envision cases such as Gulf Breeze, which for a while became a backdrop of the Leah Haley case, possibly attracting attention of intelligence personnel due to high levels of public interest and subsequent traffic. I suspect similar might be said for other

high profile sightings as well as reports of alleged alien abduction. It's of course also possible, if not arguably likely, the intelligence community was responsible for initiating the activity and monitoring its circulation in the first place in some cases.

We have explored a few such circumstances in this book, and there are of course many more, in which intelligence agents came calling and established a presence among members of the UFO community. It is typically very difficult to discern the specific intentions of such agents and purposes of their actions. We might wonder if the perceived UFO events and experiences were initiated as some type of covert psychological operation. Perhaps, in other cases, events already in motion were identified as advantageous opportunities to conduct such operations. In yet other circumstances, maybe intelligence analysts were attracted themselves by the reports, and perhaps they were investigating the possible covert presence of other agencies or adversaries suspected of conducting psyops and acts of aggression.

It does not seem out of the realm of possibility by any means that a variety of agencies, unaware of the intentions and objectives of one another, might each become influential in long term sagas and chains of events within ufology, leaving confusion and chaos in their wake. As a matter of fact and given what can be conclusively demonstrated to have taken place thus far between ufology and the intelligence community, it would be more surprising if intel agencies weren't significantly involved in high profile cases of recent decades.

Public access to the Internet has proven itself to be a highly targeted and valuable opportunity for the intelligence community to disseminate propaganda, manipulate opinions and manage perception. *The Art of Deception: Training for Online Covert Operations*, a Joint Threat Research Intelligence Group (JTRIG) document supplied by Snowden to *The Intercept*, detailed the infiltration of the Internet.(40) The massive websites YouTube and Blogger were specifically exploited in order to discredit activists. Priorities included the publication of false information and the manipulation of online discourse to generate desirable outcomes. JTRIG is a division of the British intelligence agency, Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ).

Similarly, in early 2015 the British army announced the formation of the 77<sup>th</sup> Brigade, a unit of 1500 troops *The Guardian* dubbed “Facebook warriors.”(41) The soldiers are charged with carrying out unconventional, “non-lethal warfare” and executing psychological operations through the use of social media. Israeli and US armies engage heavily in such operations, with the Israel Defense Forces reporting activity conducted in six languages on 30 platforms, including Twitter, Facebook, YouTube and Instagram.

It would be difficult for me to believe the UFO community did not serve in some capacity in the research and development of such psyops, or, at the least, I would doubt the community was exempt from effects of the evolution of such projects. As a matter of fact, in his hard hitting 2015 piece on how the US intelligence community drove to dominate the world through information control, *Why Google made the NSA*, investigative journalist Nafeez Ahmed referenced ufology's favorite CIA consultant, Col. John Alexander. Specifically, the targeting of civilian populations for information war.

Addressing a 1989 US Navy brief authored by well-connected Pentagon official Richard O'Neill, Ahmed wrote, “That secret brief, which according to former senior US intelligence official John Alexander was read by the Pentagon’s top leadership, argued that information war must be targeted at: adversaries to convince them of their vulnerability; potential partners around the world so they accept 'the cause as just'; and finally, civilian populations and the political leadership so they believe that 'the cost' in blood and treasure is worth it.”(42)

In the end, the best most of us can do is inventory the facts, carefully differentiating between what we can demonstrate to be true versus what we are told is true. We can then make an honest effort to see what kind of picture emerges when the facts stand on their own, absent unsubstantiated proclamations and stripped of colorful yet distracting costumes.

Leah Haley initially waded into the UFO community in search of credible information. People claimed they were qualified to provide it. Some 14 or more hypnosis sessions and a life altering change of belief systems was facilitated by the board of directors of a purported scientific research organization. Haley put on the brakes and summoned the courage to question the validity of the indoctrinated alien narrative. In her renewed efforts to

separate fact from fiction, she found nothing to support an alien presence, yet repeatedly identified circumstances of human-instigated exploitation. She and others who have sought guidance from ufology hypnotists and similar self-described experts will deal with the adverse effects the rest of their lives.

I cannot conclusively say Leah Haley is a victim of covert mind control research as she suspects, but I can confidently say that she and her circumstances were exploited, and I can also say that she is entitled to her opinion of her experiences. She may be right.

Either way, it was her involvement with the people of the UFO community who qualified themselves as able to be of assistance that directly led to the entire traumatic series of events, of which this chapter represents but a small sample. In a manner of speaking, she's right, one way or the other, as her interpretations of reality and memories of past experiences were definitely altered and manipulated. Relevant questions become how intentional was it, who was interested in studying it and for what purposes.

As for me, I'm pretty sure a lot of the excessive window dressing is hung by people bound by nondisclosure agreements and government security clearances which restrict them from discussing classified information. They're promoting hypnotic regression as a memory enhancer, and they are generally - and in some cases extremely - exploiting the public. They're spending decades as key personnel of nonprofit corporations funded by undisclosed sources and operating under false pretenses of prioritizing scientific study, while, in actuality, virtually constantly promoting an entirely unsubstantiated alien presence. If they can ever undress the facts they're disguising beneath multiple layers of elaborate costumes, evasive statements and unresolved contradictions, I'd be more than willing to adjust my assessment accordingly.

In the mean time, I call bullshit.

---

1 UFO UpDates List: UpDate: Re: Budd Hopkins on John Carpenter - Velez

<http://ufoupdateslist.com/2000/jul/m20-015.shtml>

2 *The UFO Trail: Leah Haley on Alien Abduction: "It Doesn't Happen"*

[http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2011/09/leah-haley-on-alien-abduction-it-doesnt\\_17.html](http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2011/09/leah-haley-on-alien-abduction-it-doesnt_17.html)

3 *The UFO Trail: The Leah Haley Case: Springfield, St. Louis and on to Gulf Breeze*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/02/leah-haley-case-springfield-st-louis.html>

4 *The UFO Trail: The Leah Haley Case: The Eglin Expedition*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/02/leah-haley-case-eglin-expedition.html>

5 TetraWatch: *The Body Electric, Chapter 15, Maxwell's Silver Hammer*

[http://www.tetrawatch.net/papers/maxwell\\_hammer.pdf](http://www.tetrawatch.net/papers/maxwell_hammer.pdf)

6 *Wired: Army Yanks 'Voice-to-Skull Devices' Site*

<http://www.wired.com/2008/05/army-removes-pa/>

7 Federation of American Scientists: *voice to skull devices*

<http://www.fas.org/sgp/othergov/dod/vts.html>

8 *My Life Depends on You!: My Story*

<http://www.netti.fi/~makako/mind/mylife.htm>

9 Constitution Society: *The Controllers: A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction*

<http://www.constitution.org/abus/controll.htm>

10 ignaciodarnaude.com: *The Extraordinary Case of "Elizabeth Richmond"*

[http://www.ignaciodarnaude.com/contacto\\_alienigena/Ware,Contact%201973,Wyoming,FSR1993V38](http://www.ignaciodarnaude.com/contacto_alienigena/Ware,Contact%201973,Wyoming,FSR1993V38)

11 *The UFO Trail: The Leah Haley Case: Tom Deuley, The Tampa Trib and MUFON*



*Unaccountability*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/02/leah-haley-case-tom-deuley-tampa-trib.html>

12 Wayback Machine: *Mutual UFO Network UFO Journal: Abduction Notes*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20140805063624/http://www.theblackvault.com/encyclopedia/documents/>

13 Wayback Machine: *Mutual UFO Network UFO Journal: Abduction Notes*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20140805063624/http://www.theblackvault.com/encyclopedia/documents/>

14 *The UFO Trail: The Leah Haley Case: John Carpenter*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/02/leah-haley-case-john-carpenter.html>

15 *The UFO Trail: The Carpenter Affair: For the Record*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2013/10/the-carpenter-affair-for-record.html>

16 *The UFO Trail: The Leah Haley Case: John Carpenter*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/02/leah-haley-case-john-carpenter.html>

17 *The UFO Trail: The Carpenter Affair: For the Record*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2013/10/the-carpenter-affair-for-record.html>

18 Missouri Division of Professional Registration: *Detail*

<https://renew.pr.mo.gov/licensee-search-detail.asp?passkey=1549455>

19 *The UFO Trail: The Carpenter Affair: For the Record*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2013/10/the-carpenter-affair-for-record.html>

20 *UFO UpDates List: UpDate: Forward From Gary Hart*

<http://ufoupdateslist.com/2000/jul/m20-017.shtml>

21 Wayback Machine: *Saucer Smear, Volume 47, No. 8, September 5, 2000: Outrage Over John Carpenter's Ethics, or Lack Thereof*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20130828171404/http://www.martiansgohome.com/smeat/v47/ss000905.ht>

22 *The UFO Trail: The Carpenter Affair: For the Record*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2013/10/the-carpenter-affair-for-record.html>

23 *UFO UpDates List: UpDate: Forward From Gary Hart*

<http://ufoupdateslist.com/2000/jul/m20-017.shtml>

24 Missouri Division of Professional Registration: *State Committee for Social Workers v. John S. Carpenter*

<http://pr.mo.gov/boards/socialworkers/Disciplinary%20Actions/Carpenter%20John.pdf>

25 *The UFO Trail: The Carpenter Affair: For the Record*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2013/10/the-carpenter-affair-for-record.html>

26 Wayback Machine: *National Institute for Discovery Science: Scientific Advisory Board & NIDS staff*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20000622040455/http://www.nidsci.org/personnel.html>

27 *The UFO Trail: The Leah Haley Case: The Eglin Expedition*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/02/leah-haley-case-eglin-expedition.html>

28 *UFO UpDates List: UpDate: Re: Budd Hopkins on John Carpenter - Velez*

<http://ufoupdateslist.com/2000/jul/m20-015.shtml>

29 Wayback Machine: *National Institute for Discovery Science: Scientific Advisory Board & NIDS staff*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20000622040455/http://www.nidsci.org/personnel.html>

30 *The UFO Trail: John Alexander, Contradictions and Unanswered Questions*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2012/05/john-alexander-contradictions-and.html>

31 *Follow the Magic Thread: Strange Bedfellows*

<http://followthemagicthread.blogspot.com/2011/01/strange-bedfellows.html>

32 Google news: *Eugene Register-Guard – October 24, 1996: Millionaire searches for UFOs on ranch in Utah*

<https://news.google.com/newspapers?nid=1310&dat=19961024&id=O0xWAAAAIBAJ&sjid=HOsDAAAAIBAJ&pg=4548,6235898>

33 *The Paracast: paracast\_120902*

[http://www.theparacast.com/podcasts/paracast\\_120902.mp3](http://www.theparacast.com/podcasts/paracast_120902.mp3)

34 *Follow the Magic Thread: Hunting the Skinwalker*

<http://followthemagicthread.blogspot.com/2011/02/hunting-skinwalker.html>

35 *Follow the Magic Thread: Strange Bedfellows*

<http://followthemagicthread.blogspot.com/2011/01/strange-bedfellows.html>

36 *The UFO Trail: The Carpenter Affair: For the Record*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2013/10/the-carpenter-affair-for-record.html>

37 *Pro Publica: FAQ: What You Need to Know About the NSA's Surveillance Programs*

<https://www.propublica.org/article/nsa-data-collection-faq>

38 *Pro Publica: World of Spycraft: NSA and CIA Spied in Online Games*

<https://www.propublica.org/article/world-of-spycraft-intelligence-agencies-spied-in-online-games>

39 *The Washington Post: Here's everything you should know about NSA address book spying in one FAQ*

<https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/the-switch/wp/2013/10/14/heres-everything-you-know-about-nsa-address-book-spying-in-one-faq/>

40 *The Intercept: How Covert Agents Infiltrate the Internet to Manipulate, Deceive, and Destroy Reputations*

<https://theintercept.com/2014/02/24/jtrig-manipulation/>

41 *The Guardian: British army creates team of Facebook warriors*

<http://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2015/jan/31/british-army-facebook-warriors-77th-brigade>

42 *medium.com: Insurgence Intelligence: Why Google made the NSA*

<https://medium.com/insurge-intelligence/why-google-made-the-nsa-2a80584c9c1>

## Chapter Fourteen

# 21<sup>st</sup> Century US Illegal Human Experimentation

The exploration of who might have an interest in studying data produced by seemingly ill conceived ufology activities and what purposes might be served leads us back to topics considered in our opening chapters: indoctrinated belief systems, hypnosis and interrogation. Considered in Chapter Three was the 2015 Hoffman Report and its account of the 1999 case of Petty Officer Daniel King, accused of spying. An ethics probe called the actions of psychologist Michael Gelles into question when, acting on behalf of interrogators with the Naval Criminal Investigative Service (NCIS), Gelles attempted in 2001 to determine if King was “a proper subject for hypnosis.”(1)

Elizabeth Swenson, an American Psychological Association (APA) Ethics Committee liaison, reported finding that Gelles was "misleading" and "omitted information that could have really helped [King] about how false memories can be established and solidified by interrogation." Petty Officer King was eventually released without formal charges after experiencing some 520 days of incarceration, consisting of intense NCIS interrogations. Such circumstances, among others, establish the continuing presence of hypnosis in interrogation procedures practiced by the intelligence community.

It would appear such uses of hypnosis initially, circa the Cold War era, included at least two primary areas of focus: behavior modification and interrogation. The former involved attempts to indoctrinate subjects to predetermined belief systems, as well as manipulate the individual into carrying out specific activities on command. Hypnosis in interrogation consisted of attempts to extract information, and, as explained by Martin

Orne, sometimes involved the use of clever deceptions intended to lead the subject to believe they were defenseless to so-called powerful and infallible hypnosis techniques. It appears the implementation of hypnosis during interrogation evolved to include inducing questionable, if not intentionally inaccurate, memories in the pursuit of obtaining confessions. It also appears the lines blurred between hypnosis purposes. That might be considered even more the case outside the intelligence community – and inside ufology - among poorly trained hypnotists who practiced the procedures in haphazard conditions.

Such dynamics and uses of hypnosis are in many aspects virtually indistinguishable between the UFO community and intelligence agencies, whatever that may or may not indicate. The manners UFO hypnotists manufactured hypnotically induced narrations of alleged alien abductions, seemingly in some cases and for all practical purposes in order to create sensational and marketable material, epitomized the objectives of executing indoctrination and securing confessions as pursued by the Clandestine Services. Whether it was intentional or not, factions of the UFO and intelligence communities would have found themselves in positions in which it was mutually beneficial to observe and study the work of one another in the areas of conducting hypnosis and embedding memes into popular culture. Their objectives were similar, their methods were similar, their behavior virtually mirrored one another and their community members were, at times, one and the same.

### **Abuse Rationalized**

Let's consider an interview of Col. John Alexander conducted by Sharon Weinberger and published in *Washington Post Magazine* in 2007:(2)

Alexander's career led him from work on sticky foam that would stop an enemy in his or her tracks to dalliances in paranormal studies and psychics, which he still defends as operationally useful.

In an earlier phone conversation, Alexander said that in the 1990s, when he took part in briefings at the CIA, there was never any talk of "mind control, or mind-altering drugs or technologies, or anything like that."

According to Alexander, the military and intelligence agencies were still scared by the excesses of MK-ULTRA, the infamous CIA program that involved, in part, slipping LSD to unsuspecting victims. "Until recently, anything that smacked of [mind control] was extremely dangerous" because Congress would simply take the money away, he said.

Alexander acknowledged that "there were some abuses that took place," but added that, on the whole, "I would argue we threw the baby out with the bath water."

But September 11, 2001, changed the mood in Washington, and some in the national security community are again expressing interest in mind control, particularly a younger generation of officials who weren't around for MK-ULTRA. "It's interesting, that it's coming back," Alexander observed.

While the trail of exploitation of unwitting human research subjects may have temporarily gone cold following Congressional hearings conducted during the 1970's exploring CIA abuses, it now clearly winds through the so-called war on terror. Alexander was almost certainly alluding to what is now publicly known about human experimentation conclusively taking place at such facilities as Guantanamo Bay. Weinberger continued:

Alexander also is intrigued by the possibility of using electronic means to modify behavior. The dilemma of the war on terrorism, he notes, is that it never ends. So what do you do with enemies, such as those at Guantanamo: keep them there forever? That's impractical. Behavior modification could be an alternative, he says.

"Maybe I can fix you, or electronically neuter you, so it's safe to release you into society, so you won't come back and kill me," Alexander says. It's only a matter of time before technology

allows that scenario to come true, he continues. "We're now getting to where we can do that." He pauses for a moment to take a bite of his sandwich. "Where does that fall in the ethics spectrum? That's a really tough question."

It is potentially noteworthy that the case of Petty Officer Daniel King, and its related circumstances of hypnosis and accompanying questionable ethics, occurred pre-9/11. The powers that be weren't even in full scale "war on terror" mode yet when the young man was detained and possibly subjected to hypnosis without being charged with a crime.

King was additionally forced to endure a time period of approximately four weeks, some 29 days or so, in which he spent every waking hour with an NCIS interrogator.<sup>(3)</sup> He was sleep deprived and held incommunicado in a six by nine foot cell with lights kept on continuously. He reported struggling to distinguish fact from reality, expressed suicidal thoughts, wept and sobbed during interrogations, and was subjected to polygraph tests. Given the circumstances, the tests were in direct violation of Department of Defense procedures, and, to add insult to injury, King's interrogators misrepresented polygraph results, which were actually inconclusive. It was not until March 9, 2001, a year and a half after his arrest in October of 1999, that King was released without charges.

If such tactics were not marginal enough, the American intelligence community further embraced extremism after 9/11. Despite complaints filed to the APA concerning the King case, Dr. Michael Gelles maintained his status with NCIS and was appointed in early 2002 to the newly formed Criminal Investigations Task Force (CITF). He was sent to Afghanistan to train interrogators and later to Guantanamo Bay, a facility located in Cuba and alleged to hold the worst of the worst of Uncle Sam's international enemies. Actuality would soon paint a much different picture than was presented to the public of what was taking place at the hell that came to be known as Gitmo.

### **America's Battle Lab**



In January of 2015, researchers at Seton Hall University School of Law Center published a paper, *Guantanamo: America's Battle Lab*.<sup>(4)</sup> The paper clearly established the existence of a prevailing practice of brutal experimentation on involuntary human research subjects. From the abstract:

What was it that the Executive Branch was so eager to gain from intelligence at GTMO? Results. The continued pressure effectively created GTMO's alter-ego. Out of it emerged America's "Battle Lab," as MG [Michael] Dunlavey and MG [Geoffrey] Miller both referred to GTMO. Every lab must have its test subjects and GTMO was no different; its rats were human beings, detainees. Instead of receiving POW treatment, the detainees underwent a level of interrogation overwhelmingly condemned by federal government agencies at the time, and criticized by all the agencies involved in intelligence gathering...

The criticized torture tactics, known as Enhanced Interrogation Techniques, were not utilized for the purpose of obtaining reliable information. Instead, the "results" the Executive Branch was searching for was something more sinister. The government sought information on the most effective ways to torture a human physically, information on the most damaging ways to break a man psychologically, and insight as to just how far the human body could be pushed in pain and terror before organ failure or death. Upon arrival, detainees were routinely given psychosis-inducing drugs and were held in isolation for up to 30 days without access to human contact, including the International Committee of the Red Cross.

The Seton Hall paper indicated mefloquine, an anti-malaria drug, was among the psychosis-inducing drugs given to detainees. The drug was administered in doses of 1250 milligrams, five times the normal dosage of 250 milligrams. Side effects commonly include hallucinations, paranoia, psychotic behavior and memory impairment. The excessively large doses ensured, for all practical purposes, that such conditions would be experienced.

Appendix G contained a document obtained by researchers of the minutes of a “counter resistance strategy” meeting. Interestingly, participants discussed inducing perceptions of “loss of time” in prisoners, circumstances clearly considered to be advantageous. Strategies included letting a detainee “rest just long enough to fall asleep and wake him up about every thirty minutes and tell him it's time to pray again.” Increasing the number of meals served per day was also considered as a way to distort prisoners' perceptions of time.

“Truth serum; even though it may not actually work, it does have a placebo effect,” was noted during the strategy meeting. Page 33 of *Guantanamo: America's Battle Lab* explored similar subject matter, providing references and citing sources for the consideration of such techniques as administering “truth serum,” conducting “mock executions” and implementing “harsh techniques as long as the [International Committee of the Red Cross] did not discover their intention.”

The Seton Hall report quoted Col. Britt Mallow, Commander of the Criminal Investigative Task Force. The colonel explained:

MG Dunlavey and later MG Miller referred to GTMO as a “Battle Lab” meaning that interrogations and other procedures there were to some degree experimental, and their lessons would benefit DOD in other places. While this was logical in terms of learning lessons, I personally objected to the implied philosophy that interrogators should experiment with untested methods, particularly those in which they were not trained.

The report went on to document how “Intel was intentionally encouraging untrained personnel to utilize untested methods of eliciting information from detainees without accountability”:

Control of the camp has allowed Intel to operate GTMO as a laboratory, conducting a massive experiment where Intel can test techniques and develop strategies for extracting [human intelligence] from detainees.(74) The first evidence of this

mindset surfaced in March of 2002, when COL Herrington advised that intelligence needed to have greater control over detainees, even where this control interfered with the detention mission.(75) Intel then proceeded to, with their new found ability to control the environment of the detainees, begin introducing drugs into interrogation procedures.(76) In addition, they began adopting decades-old battle and interrogation tactics which were designed for drastically different situations completely unrelated to intelligence gathering.(77) [See *Guantanamo: America's Battle Lab* for footnotes.]

Cited in the Seton Hall work was a now declassified 2004 report on the intelligence activities at Abu Ghraib, a CIA-operated prison located in Iraq which became infamous for its human rights violations. The document resulted from an investigation ordered by the commander of the Combined Joint Task Force Seven (CJTF-7). Due to the name of one of its coauthors, US Army Maj. Gen. George R. Fay, the document came to be known as the Fay Report.(5)

The Fay Report provided a disturbing assessment of the chaotic confinement of Middle Eastern men, women and children at Abu Ghraib. Sodomy and sexual assault were inflicted upon detainees by their captors, as well as the filming thereof, among numerous other abuses. A competition among dog handlers was reported in which the winner would be the first to cause a prisoner to defecate. Using dogs to terrify prisoners into losing bladder control, or involuntarily urinating, had already been accomplished, all of which was apparently done primarily for the entertainment of prison personnel. In one documented instance, a dog was released into a cell holding two juveniles and allowed to “go nuts on the kids.”

An inventory of prisoner files revealed many missing records. Problems stemmed, at least in part, from the employment of teams of Afghans, Iraqis and others of Middle Eastern descent who were paid inordinate sums of cash by local standards to deliver prisoners. Records were also poorly kept and unable to be located on prisoners obtained from American teams, and an obvious lack of attention was given to record keeping once detainees were in custody. Sometimes, the Fay Report stated, interrogation-related information

was written on a whiteboard and later erased.

Abu Ghraib came to warehouse males, females and juveniles who in some cases may have only been accused of crimes of local – not international – significance, if accused of crimes at all. The CIA and its forces did not so much as know who they were detaining and torturing in some instances.

Nonetheless, it was from such sites that prisoners were shipped to Gitmo, further tortured and often held for years without charges. Writer/researcher Joseph Hickman, who contributed to the Seton Hall paper and served in the 629<sup>th</sup> Military Intelligence Battalion at Guantanamo Bay, cited such circumstances as yet further evidence of the intent to prioritize and conduct unethical human experimentation.

“[Why] were men of little or no value kept under these conditions, and even repeatedly interrogated, months or years after they’d been taken into custody?” Hickman challenged readers to consider in his 2015 book, *Murder at Camp Delta: A Staff Sergeant's Pursuit of the Truth about Guantanamo Bay*. “Even if they’d had any intelligence when they came in, what relevance would it have years later? ...One answer seemed to lie in the description that Major Generals Dunlavey and Miller both applied to Gitmo. They called it ‘America’s battle lab.’”

### **Links to Cold War Projects**

The 2015 Seton Hall Law Center paper was part of a logical progression of years of path forging conducted by journalists and human rights advocates. In 2010, Physicians for Human Rights (PHR) published results of its investigation which concluded the Bush administration “conducted illegal and unethical human experimentation and research on detainees in CIA custody.”(6) The investigation was detailed in the PHR paper, *Experiments in Torture*.(7)

The report revealed grim instances of CIA and professional medical personnel collaborating to conduct torture, monitor prisoner responses and subsequently modify methods to increase physical and mental susceptibility

to the resulting techniques. Medical equipment was used to observe subject vital signs and calibrate them with progressing experiments, which included combinations of what came to be known as “enhanced interrogation techniques,” or EITs. The experiments were carried out on detainees individually as well as in groups in order to observe possible variations in stress levels and responses under differing conditions.

Frank Donaghue, PHR Chief Executive Officer in 2010 when the report was published, stated at the time, “The CIA appears to have broken all accepted legal and ethical standards put in place since the Second World War to protect prisoners from being the subjects of experimentation.”(8)

It was also reported by journalists in 2010 that an Army public health physician referred to the use of mefloquine at Gitmo as “pharmacologic waterboarding.”(9) The manner the drug was administered had no redeeming medical value, detainees were the only people at Guantanamo given mefloquine, and Maj. Remington Nevin of the Armed Forces Health Surveillance Center went as far as calling the situation, “at best, an egregious malpractice.”

What's more, research involving the classification of drugs including mefloquine, known as quinolines, was demonstrated to have direct ties to Project MKULTRA.(10) Specifically, Subprojects 43 and 45, which were conducted by the US Army Chemical Corp of Fort Detrick explored earlier in this book. The Fort Detrick Special Operations Division researched the drugs and developed related delivery systems within MKULTRA components MKNAOMI and MKDELTA. The saga of Frank Olson, Sid Gottlieb and George White echoed through the halls of Guantanamo Bay.

San Francisco psychologist, human rights activist and journalist Dr. Jeffrey Kaye was a leader in reporting current day abuses and experimentation inherent to “enhanced interrogation techniques.” While publicly documenting such circumstances as CIA intense use of solitary confinement, “rectal feeding” of prisoners, and threats to kill detainees' families, Kaye emphasized a point that otherwise went notably unreported: Psychologist James Mitchell, the man credited with implementing the most brutal part of the interrogation program, was employed in the same division of the CIA, the Office of Technical Services (OTS), as originally responsible

for MKULTRA.(11) Kaye additionally reported that, while it could be established who implemented and taught EITs, the specific origins and evolution of the techniques were much more difficult to conclusively identify.

By 2005, Mitchell and his former business partner, Dr. Bruce Jessen, a retired Air Force psychologist, formed a consulting business. The resulting entity, Mitchell Jessen and Associates, included former CIA and Department of Defense officials acting as principals when a CIA contract was secured in which some \$81 million was paid for Mitchell and Jessen to conduct and facilitate EITs.(12)

Kaye assisted in further reporting that present day EITs could be demonstrated to resemble tactics initially employed during MKULTRA and the related Project Artichoke.(13) In addition to detaining individuals at CIA black sites, similarities to Cold War behavior modification projects included subjecting prisoners to drugs, stress positions, and sleep and sensory deprivation, among other aspects. It did not seem unreasonable to consider EITs in the context of the “Artichoke treatment.” Also reported were manners MKULTRA was successively integrated into a series of procedural manuals, culminating in the relatively recent CIA Human Resource Exploitation manual, as well as the presence of such abusive human subject research within evolving CIA technical service divisions.(14)

## **Legal Issues**

A now declassified 2002 Top Secret memo was authored by Department of Justice Assistant Attorney General Jay S. Bybee for CIA attorney John Rizzo. The memo was in response to CIA inquiries about the legalities of certain proposed interrogation techniques.

The correspondence described details of several techniques assigned titles such as walling, facial hold and cramped confinement, among others. Some of the methods were reminiscent of Ewen Cameron's MKULTRA activities and his infamous sensory deprivation box, but with added options resulting at least partially from the more recent tactic of exploring and exploiting subject phobias. Bybee wrote to Rizzo:(15)

You would like to place [Gitmo detainee Abu] Zubaydah in a cramped confinement box with an insect. You have informed us that he appears to have a fear of insects. In particular, you would like to tell Zubaydah that you intend to place a stinging insect into the box with him. You would, however, place a harmless insect in the box. You have orally informed us that you would in fact place a harmless insect such as a caterpillar in the box with him. [Next two lines redacted]

Bybee advised Rizzo and the CIA that it was the determination of his office that none of the proposed conduct would violate prohibitions against torture. He emphasized, however, that Rizzo should be aware that was their best reading of the law given the lack of case precedence related to the specific circumstances.

I strongly suspect British resident and native Ethiopian Binyam Mohamed would challenge that interpretation. He was detained and flown in 2004 to Kabul, Afghanistan, where he was held at the infamous brick factory turned CIA facility that came to be known as the “Dark Prison” and the “Salt Pit.” The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) reported in 2007:(16)

In US custody, Mohamed was fed meals of raw rice, beans and bread sparingly and irregularly. He was kept in almost complete darkness for 23 hours a day and made to stay awake for days at a time by loud music and other frightening and irritating recordings, including the sounds of "ghost laughter," thunder, aircraft taking off and the screams of women and children.

Interrogations took place on almost a daily basis. As part of the interrogation process, he was shown pictures of Afghanis and Pakistanis and was interrogated about the story behind each picture. Although Mohamed knew none of the persons pictured, he would invent stories about them so as to avoid further torture.

Mohamed was eventually transferred to Gitmo. The British government petitioned the US for his release in 2007, but it was not until 2009 that

Mohamed was finally allowed to leave US custody and return to Britain. After several years of continuous torturous captivity, he was never convicted of a crime.

The plight of Gitmo detainee Shaker Aamer could be considered yet further evidence of CIA efforts to measure and manipulate effects of physical and emotional trauma, as well as employ “decades-old battle and interrogation tactics” as described by Seton Hall researchers. Aamer, a Saudi Arabian national and British resident, was detained from 2001 until his release in late 2015 without charges, initially held at the Dark Prison of Kabul and then at Gitmo since 2002. American psychiatrist and trauma specialist Dr. Emily A. Keram evaluated Aamer over the course of approximately 25 hours during December 16-20, 2013.(17)

Dr. Keram's report contained a significant amount of content in which Aamer was quoted directly. He claimed his ordeal included experiencing and witnessing violent sexual assault, severe beatings, his interrogators threatening in detail and at length how they would sexually assault his young daughter, and periods of sleep deprivation of ten days at a time.

Keram observed what she interpreted to be Aamer's attempts to avoid distressing memories associated with such traumatic events. She wrote:

Mr. Aamer currently experiences prolonged psychological distress and physiologic reactivity on exposure to reminders of trauma. Most notably, at numerous times during the five-day evaluation he became visibly agitated and interrupted himself when discussing the severe maltreatment he's experienced. At those times he either stopped talking or repeatedly engaged in apparent efforts to distract himself from painful and disturbing memories by suddenly and loudly singing. The lyrics he sang referred to his maltreatment, “Sweet dreams are made of this. Who am I to disagree? I travel the world and the seven seas. Everybody's looking for something. Some of them want to use you. Some of them want to get used by you. Some of them want to abuse you. Some of them want to be abused.” He would then lose the thread of our discussion and have to be brought back to



its content.

Keram noted that Aamer indicated he believed there to be a device implanted behind the wall of his cell that his captors used in order to introduce some type of electronic frequency into his environment. Aamer stated that the effect of the device varied in different parts of the cell.

“They are highly advanced in harming human beings,” Aamer was quoted in Keram's evaluation. “They have devices and the devices have some way of maybe beaming, maybe electromagnetism or some kind of radiation, but it can harm your body from a distance.”

Aamer described effects of the device as “a feeling of being in a trance.” He added it would cause “failure of my body to move.”

Keram asked Aamer if he believed the device to be real or somehow a product of his mind. He replied:

It's one of two things. Either the device is really there or it's a gimmick. They want me to think there's a device there and make me believe it by pretending to check the device at the same time they say to me, “You look terrible, are you feeling okay?”

Whether such testimony may be results of inaccurate perceptions brought on by the symptoms of emotional trauma, or indicative of actual circumstances as described by Col. Alexander to Sharon Weinberger, is a relevant consideration. It leads to a question that has persistently tugged at the sleeves of researchers of fringe topics such as alien abduction for generations: What can be discerned from circumstances in which extremely traumatized people describe similar experiences and perceived violations?

Shaker Aamer of course came to experience his environment and its impact on his body in manners resulting from his ordeal. But what does that indicate, exactly? It could be suspected the CIA was successful in inducing psychosis, for instance. We are simply left to wonder at this point specifically what the short and long term implications of such scenarios might mean. In an Orwellian twist of logic, the testimony of the research subjects is suspect for reasons including the nature of the experiments themselves.

I have come to develop a confidence that such dynamics matter, and that they likely reach far beyond the induced trauma and hopelessness of Guantanamo Bay. The entitlement and deception inherent to the research and development of such policies and procedures is relevant in and of themselves, and that is the case in addition to whatever else may be indicated.

Further food for thought was contained in a 2009 cable classified Secret and posted at WikiLeaks. The document contained key points of a meeting conducted between then-White House counterterrorism adviser and future DCI John Brennan and the late Saudi King Abdullah. On the issue of monitoring detainees after their release, King Abdullah suggested they be implanted with an electronic chip:(18)

HOW TO TRACK DETAINEES: "I've just thought of something," the King added, and proposed implanting detainees with an electronic chip containing information about them and allowing their movements to be tracked with Bluetooth. This was done with horses and falcons, the King said. Brennan replied, "horses don,t have good lawyers," [sic] and that such a proposal would face legal hurdles in the U.S., but agreed that keeping track of detainees was an extremely important issue that he would review with appropriate officials when he returned to the United States.

In the event you're wondering how people come into the custody in the first place of teams paid to deliver individuals to sites such as Abu Ghraib and the Salt Pit of Kabul, suffice it to say there is not a whole lot of due process. In October of 2015, *Vice News* posted a video in which a source, describing tactics of the notorious CIA "rendition program," explained, "They reach out, they rip him into the van, they put a hood over his head and – boom - just like that."(19)

International courts have significantly disagreed with Assistant Attorney General Bybee's interpretation of which side of the law the CIA stands on. The European Court of Human Rights ruled in 2014 that Poland acted in violation of a human rights convention when it allowed CIA imprisonment and torture of two terrorism suspects in secret prisons on its soil.(20) One of

the suspects was ironically Abu Zubaydah, the very individual specifically discussed in Bybee's 2002 memo to CIA legal counsel, which was considered earlier in this chapter. Both of the suspects involved were eventually held at Gitmo and awarded damages by the European Court, which ruled against Macedonia in a similar 2012 case involving CIA rendition.

In 2009 an Italian court convicted 23 Americans, consisting of 22 CIA operatives and a USAF colonel, on kidnapping charges stemming from such “extraordinary rendition” programs.(21) All of the defendants, essentially accused of “snatching a Muslim cleric off the street,” were tried in absentia. One of the convicted former CIA agents, American-Portuguese citizen Sabrina de Sousa, continues to try to prove her innocence in the chain of events. The rendition should have never happened, she explained in 2015 to the *Portugal Resident*, which reported that none of those convicted have received Agency support despite the fact they were each acting under orders. (22) De Sousa was officially a diplomat, she asserted, and worked only as an interpreter for a CIA “snatch” team that arrived in Italy.

There are many such circumstances. *Prison Legal News*, a project of the nonprofit Human Rights Defense Center, reported in 2015 that some 54 nations were complicit in secret CIA prisons.(23) Cited as sources were reports composed by the US Senate and the Open Society Justice Initiative (OSJI), the latter of which published *Globalizing Torture: CIA Secret Detention and Extraordinary Rendition*. It was documented that the 54 countries had assisted in detaining, interrogating and transporting prisoners in circumstances related to CIA black sites. In some cases, Agency-secured funding was provided in exchange for turning a blind eye to the existence of the prisons and tactics employed.

### **US Senate Summary**

Dr. Jeffrey Kaye, the San Francisco psychologist and journalist who published material on the evolution of current day CIA torture and human experimentation, chose in 2008 to resign his membership to the American Psychological Association. Kaye, who had worked to reform policy towards a more ethical APA, stated in his letter of resignation that his decision was

based in part on the participation of psychologists in national security interrogations.(24) Also weighing in the decision, Kaye added, was a decades-long APA position to serve uncritically the national security apparatus of the United States, to the extent of ignoring basic human rights practice and law.

Kaye's reporting, in addition to circumstances previously cited, included assisting in raising public awareness of how detainees were drugged in manners the Department of Defense referred to as the administration of "chemical restraints." (25) Detainees were not informed as to what drugs they were given. In one instance, the DoD indicated personnel conducted what it described as a "deliberate ruse" on a prisoner when, during an interrogation, he was administered an injection and led to believe it was "truth serum."

Cited as the source of the information was a now declassified 2009 DoD report, *Investigation of Allegations of the Use of Mind-Altering Drugs to Facilitate Interrogations of Detainees*, obtained through the Freedom of Information Act.(26) The document included circumstances in which detainees were forcibly drugged with powerful anti-psychotic and other medications that could of course impair cognitive functioning and abilities to provide accurate information. Incredibly, the CIA defended the actions as treatment for psychoses resulting from the very EITs themselves, and continued the procedures seemingly without concern. Medical ethicist and former president of Physicians for Human Rights Leonard Rubenstein reviewed a copy of the DoD report.

"The inspector general's report confirms that detainees whose mental deterioration and suffering was so great as to lead to psychosis and attempts at self-harm were given anti-psychotic medication and subjected to further interrogation," Rubenstein explained in a 2012 article coauthored with Kaye. (27) "The problem is not simply what the report implies, that good information is unlikely to be obtained when someone shows psychotic symptoms, but the continued use of highly abusive interrogation methods against men who are suffering from grave mental deterioration that may have been caused by those very same methods."

On December 9, 2014, the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence (SSCI) released its 500-page summary of a nearly 7,000-page report on CIA

detention and enhanced interrogation techniques.(29) The latter remains classified as of this writing, and focused upon the actions of CIA officials between 2001 and 2006.

The SSCI summary asserted that out of 119 prisoner-cases investigated, not a single one indicated EITs to be significantly effective in gaining intelligence. Not a single case. We might be reminded of writer/researcher Joseph Hickman's suggestions that human experimentation was prioritized above publicly stated objectives.

About 22 percent, or 26 of 119 detainees considered in the summary, were acknowledged by the CIA to have been mistakenly captured and/or wrongfully accused in the first place. That's about one out of four – that the Agency admits. Human rights advocates and select members of Congress suspect the actual number to be much higher.

In May of 2015, *Salon* reported that the Office of the Director of National Intelligence (ODNI) released information identifying reading materials seized during the raid of the compound of Osama bin Laden.(29) Among the materials was a publicly available US government report on Project MKULTRA. While ODNI attempted to frame the situation in the context of bin Laden wallowing in conspiracy theories, *Salon* reported it much more likely that, similarly to Dr. Kaye, bin Laden identified the relevance of Cold War behavior modification projects in the evolution of EITs, and that he subsequently studied MKULTRA for defense purposes.

The ACLU asserted that the CIA and its “enhanced” techniques were in violation of US and international prohibitions on torture, as well as in violation of the well-established ban on non-consensual human experimentation.(30) The organization accused program architects and psychologists Mitchell and Jessen of having been “undeterred by law, ethics, or the lessons of history.”

In October, 2015, the ACLU announced filing a lawsuit against Mitchell and Jessen for their parts in what it described as designing torture methods, performing illegal human experimentation and war crimes.(31) The suit was filed on behalf of three men, Gul Rahman, Suleiman Abdullah Salim and Mohamed Ahmed Ben Soud, prisoners who were never charged or accused of committing crimes.

ACLU attorneys asserted that Mitchell and Jessen claimed their program was science-based and safe, while the three detainees were subjected to methods that included “slamming them into walls, stuffing them inside coffin-like boxes, exposing them to extreme temperatures and ear-splitting levels of music, starving them, inflicting various kinds of water torture, depriving them of sleep for days, and chaining them in stress positions designed for pain and to keep them awake for days on end.” Two of the men were eventually released from detention while the third, Gul Rahman, died in captivity, tortured to death at the Salt Pit.

---

1 Amazon Web Services: *Report to the Special Committee of the Board of Directors of the American Psychological Association*

<https://s3.amazonaws.com/s3.documentcloud.org/documents/2160985/report.pdf>

2 *The Washington Post: Mind Games*

<https://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/01/10/AR2007011001399.html>

3 *truthout: Former Top Navy Psychologist Involved in Pre-9/11 Prisoner Abuse Case*

<http://pubrecord.org/special-to-the-public-record/2722/former-psychologist-involved-pre-911/>

4 Scribd: *Guantanamo: America's Battle Lab*

<https://www.scribd.com/doc/252185728/6/VI-APPENDICES>

5 NPR: *Investigation of Intelligence Activities at Abu Ghraib*

[http://www.npr.org/documents/2004/abuse/fay-jones\\_report.pdf](http://www.npr.org/documents/2004/abuse/fay-jones_report.pdf)

6 Physicians for Human Rights: *Evidence Indicates that the Bush Administration Conducted Experiments and Research on Detainees to Design Torture Techniques and Create Legal Cover*

<http://phrtorturepapers.org/?p=268>

7 Physicians for Human Rights: *Experiments in Torture*

[http://phrtorturepapers.org/?page\\_id=14](http://phrtorturepapers.org/?page_id=14)

8 Physicians for Human Rights: *Evidence Indicates that the Bush Administration Conducted Experiments and Research on Detainees to Design Torture Techniques and Create Legal Cover*

<http://phrtorturepapers.org/?p=268>

9 truthout: *EXCLUSIVE: Controversial Drug Given to All Guantanamo Detainees Akin to "Pharmacologic Waterboarding"*

<http://www.truth-out.org/news/item/253:exclusive-controversial-drug-given-to-all-guantanamo-detainees-akin-to-pharmacologic-waterboarding>

10 truthout: *A Guantanamo Connection? Documents Show CIA Stockpiled Antimalaria Drugs as "Incapacitating Agents"*

<http://www.truth-out.org/news/item/9601-a-guantanamo-connection-documents-show-cia-stockpiled-antimalaria-drugs-as-incapacitating-agents>

11 Shadowproof: *SSCI Report Reveals CIA Torture Program Originated in Same Department as MKULTRA*

<https://shadowproof.com/2014/12/11/ssci-report-reveals-cia-torture-program-originated-in-same-department-as-mkultra/>

12 Vice News: *Psychologist James Mitchell Admits He Waterboarded al Qaeda Suspects*

<https://news.vice.com/article/psychologist-james-mitchell-admits-he-waterboarded-al-qaeda-suspects>

13 truthout: *The Real Roots of the CIA's Rendition and Black Sites Program*

<http://truth-out.org/archive/component/k2/item/88113:the-real-roots-of-the-cias-rendition-and-black->

[sites-program](#)

14 Aljazeera America: Torture program linked to discredited, illegal CIA techniques

<http://america.aljazeera.com/blogs/scrutineer/2014/12/18/torture-mitchelljessenmkultra.html>

15 WikiLeaks: *Memorandum for John Rizzo Acting General Counsel of the Central Intelligence Agency*

<https://file.wikileaks.org/file/us-olc-cia-torture-bybee-2002.pdf>

16 American Civil Liberties Union of Northern California: *ACLU News*

<https://www.aclunc.org/sites/default/files/mohamed.pdf>

17 documentcloud.org: *Exhibit B Dr. Emily A. Keram Report*

<https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/1104738-aamer-medical-report.html>

18 WikiLeaks: *Counterterrorism Adviser Brennan's Meeting with Saudi King Abdullah*

[https://wikileaks.org/plusd/cables/09RIYADH447\\_a.html](https://wikileaks.org/plusd/cables/09RIYADH447_a.html)

19 Vice News: *The Italian Job (Trailer)*

[https://news.vice.com/video/the-italian-job-trailer?utm\\_source=vicenewsfb](https://news.vice.com/video/the-italian-job-trailer?utm_source=vicenewsfb)

20 NPR: *European Court Rules Against Poland In CIA 'Black Sites' Case*

<http://www.npr.org/sections/thetwo-way/2014/07/24/334867581/european-court-rules-against-poland-in-cia-black-sites-case>

21 *The Washington Post*: *Italian court convicts 23 Americans in CIA rendition case; extradition undecided*

<https://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2009/11/04/AR2009110400776.html>



22 *Portugal Resident: Former CIA agent detained in Portugal “fighting to clear her name”*

<http://portugalresident.com/former-cia-agent-detained-in-portugal-%E2%80%9Cfighting-to-clear-her-name%E2%80%9D>

23 *Prison Legal News: Two Reports Find at Least 54 Countries Complicit in Secret CIA Prisons*

<https://www.prisonlegalnews.org/news/2015/aug/28/two-reports-find-least-54-countries-implicit-secret-cia-prisons/>

24 *Alternet: Why Torture Made Me Leave the APA*

[http://www.alternet.org/story/78909/why\\_torture\\_made\\_me\\_leave\\_the\\_ap](http://www.alternet.org/story/78909/why_torture_made_me_leave_the_ap)

25 *truthout: EXCLUSIVE: DoD Report Reveals Some Detainees Interrogated While Drugged, Others "Chemically Restrained"*

<http://www.truth-out.org/news/item/10248-exclusive-department-of-defense-declassifies-report-on-alleged-drugging-of-detainees>

26 *Department of Defense Office of Inspector General: Investigation of Allegations of the Use of Mind-Altering Drugs to Facilitate Interrogations of Detainees*

[http://www.dodig.mil/foia/ERR/09-INTEL-13\\_Redacted.pdf](http://www.dodig.mil/foia/ERR/09-INTEL-13_Redacted.pdf)

27 *truthout: EXCLUSIVE: DoD Report Reveals Some Detainees Interrogated While Drugged, Others "Chemically Restrained"*

<http://www.truth-out.org/news/item/10248-exclusive-department-of-defense-declassifies-report-on-alleged-drugging-of-detainees>

28 *Wayback Machine: U.S. Senate Select Committee on Intelligence: Committee Study of the Central Intelligence Agency's Detention and Interrogation Program*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20150102091949/http://www.intelligence.senate.gov/study2014/sscistudy1>

29 Salon: *The Bin Laden outrage nobody is talking about: What the government's OBL "treasure trove" really reveals*

[http://www.salon.com/2015/05/21/the\\_bin\\_laden\\_outrage\\_nobody\\_is\\_talking\\_about\\_what\\_the\\_governr](http://www.salon.com/2015/05/21/the_bin_laden_outrage_nobody_is_talking_about_what_the_governr)

30 American Civil Liberties Union: *Out of the Darkness*

<https://www.aclu.org/feature/out-darkness?redirect=darkness>

31 American Civil Liberties Union: *Lawsuit Filed on Behalf of Three Victims of CIA Torture, Alleges War Crimes and Unlawful Human Experimentation*

<https://www.aclu.org/news/aclu-sues-psychologists-who-designed-and-ran-cia-torture-program>

## Chapter Fifteen

# Closing Thoughts

Whatever one chooses to think about reported UFOs, alien abductions and what has come to be known as high strangeness, there is no avoiding the conclusion that vast amounts of exploitation are perpetrated and enabled throughout the American UFO community. There are pockets of researchers in the US attempting to make valid contributions, as there are European and other international writers and organizations behaving sensibly and responsibly, yet ufology is primarily characterized in North America as very poor in quality. Websites, radio shows and those featured on them often present sensational material with little regard for either accuracy or the consequences of failing to prioritize it.

During the course of reading this book it should have become abundantly clear that individuals acting on behalf of intelligence agencies can be about the least reliable sources of information possible. Such agencies literally exist in large part for the sake of executing deception. In spite of that being the case, UFO enthusiasts historically put great value on statements offered by intelligence personnel – as long as those statements happen to support preferred assumptions. Otherwise, such statements are quickly relegated to the status of disinformation, at which time they are rather remarkably still cited as evidence of preferred assumptions. The fact of the matter is information provided by the intelligence community must be independently corroborated to be accepted as valid, just as should be the case with claims made by anyone else.

Therein lies a substantial problem: Claims within the American UFO community are typically not subjected to validation prior to accepted as fact or rejected as incorrect. Few people seem to either understand or practice suspension of judgment pending further information. Similarly, the community seems to be collectively lacking in abilities to differentiate between not only facts and suppositions, but what those facts indicate.

In at least some of the circumstances, it is reasonable to suspect such failures in critical thinking and blatant lack of regard for professional research protocols to be by design, not ignorance. It is not uncommon for

self-styled investigators of alleged alien abduction to describe themselves as persecuted by scientists and a culture that will not review their material and grant it the status they claim it deserves. A closer look, however, reveals that these very investigators frequently conceal details of their work that would require disclosure in order to qualify it for the possible validation they claim to seek. They purport to want serious attention, yet evade relevant questions. The activities of the alleged aliens are advertised as the most important story in the history of humanity, yet the investigators themselves do virtually everything in their power to avoid procedures that might potentially result in obtaining verifiable evidence and substantiating those supposed activities.

Saying something is scientific doesn't in and of itself make it so. If organizations and investigators claiming to conduct scientific study want to be accepted within the scientific community, they have responsibilities to follow established guidelines. They also have responsibilities to refrain from activities long rejected – through years of clinical trials and qualified peer review – as ineffective and unscientific.

If an investigator is employing hypnosis, so-called relaxation techniques, double dog dares or whatever they choose to label the acts of inducing false memories, their methodology is, by definition, not scientific. That most certainly includes telling people what information is being sought, then essentially instructing them to close their eyes and mirror it back. None of that is scientific and, perhaps even more importantly, it is potentially detrimental to the mental health and quality of life of the people involved. There is no way around that. To claim otherwise is extremely questionable, at absolute best. To purport its validity is like saying a truck is an airplane or it's ten miles from Chicago to Vegas. It's just not true. When people are led to believe they are research subjects involved in scientific study, yet then guided through such astoundingly unprofessional activities as have taken place under the guise of recovering memories of extraterrestrial abusers, it is, by any other name, exploitation.

## **Blog Traffic**

Statistics for my blog, *The UFO Trail*, indicated that on November 1,

2015, a computer with an IP address assigned to the Department of Homeland Security (DHS) visited the website.(1) The user appeared to enter from Twitter, following a link to the post, *Dead Men Do Tell Tales: The Strange Case of Jeffrey Alan Lash*.(2) The visitor apparently clicked on a couple of links contained in the piece. One led to a post at Whitley Strieber's *Unknown Country*, while the second link was to an article at Linda Moulton Howe's *Earthfiles*, both of which were related to the Lash case.

To summarize the case, the corpse of Jeffrey Alan Lash was discovered by police about July 17, 2015, in a vehicle parked in Pacific Palisades, California, after attorney Harland Braun informed law enforcement of the situation.(3) According to Braun, he was representing Catherine Nebron, the reported longtime girlfriend and fiancée of Lash. Braun told the media Nebron stated that she and her assistant, Dawn VadBunker, put Lash's deceased body in a vehicle and parked it in Pacific Palisades after he died July 4 in a grocery store parking lot due to a terminal illness. The two women did this, rather than alert authorities, because they allegedly believed Lash was an ET-human hybrid working for the CIA, and that his intelligence contacts would soon collect the body. Such were Lash's instructions prior to his death, it was apparently claimed.

Nebron and VadBunker reportedly left the Los Angeles area for Oregon shortly after abandoning the corpse. Nebron apparently retained the services of Braun after she returned nearly two weeks later to find Lash's body still where she left it in the parked vehicle. It was at that point Braun alerted police.

A subsequent search conducted by LAPD of a condo owned by Nebron, reportedly where she and Lash had resided, turned up some 1200 guns, six and a half tons of ammunition, bows, arrows, knives, weapon accessories and \$230,000 in cash. Items were stacked to the ceiling in every room, police reported.

There were many additional aspects of the circumstances that drew attention from online discussion forums and researchers on the Internet. Lash apparently owned numerous vehicles, one of which was reportedly an SUV equipped to drive underwater, and VadBunker's job description allegedly included the coordination of securing garages for use throughout Southern

California. The story, according to some, was that Lash was CIA and had other agents who might need vehicles on a whim.(4)

Authorities promptly explained that no criminal activity was suspected in the death of Jeffrey Alan Lash. Answers to additional questions, such as if any other laws had possibly been broken, if the weapons were legally obtained, and why someone would have nearly a quarter of a million dollars in cash in a condo stacked to the rafters with guns and ammo, have been much slower in coming.

Regardless of what the late Mr. Lash's career interests may have included, the case offers us an excellent example of how intelligence agencies become parts of such stories. Their involvement in such sagas is inevitable. Moreover, we are often entirely unable to conclusively identify anything more than the presence of the intelligence community, as opposed to its motives and objectives, within such curious chains of events.

The Lash case and the at least seeming DHS visit to *The UFO Trail* is a working example of circumstances, such as considered in the Leah Haley chapter, in which any number of agencies and analysts might become involved in a saga for differing reasons and without the knowledge of one another. A point comes in which, absent full and verifiable disclosure of the circumstances, we are left to concede we simply have no idea who the players in such stories are, what their interests may be, and who employs them.

Soon after receiving blog traffic originating from DHS, I published a post about the circumstances.(5) I subsequently received an email from Frank Warren of *The UFO Chronicles*, a popular website where I am pleased to be a featured writer. Frank informed me his site had long been visited by computers at IP addresses assigned to government offices and intelligence agencies – dozens of them. He provided me a partial list containing just a sample of such visits, which numbered over 40 and included the Department of Defense, Department of State, FBI, US Senate and House of Representatives.(6)

Other UFO bloggers informed me they receive such traffic as well. Blog stats indicate my website has similarly been visited by computers accessing the Internet through such agencies and government offices, in addition to DHS, whatever all that may or may not indicate.

November 19, 2015, I posted a book review at *The UFO Trail* of Robert Guffey's *Chameleo: A Strange but True Story of Invisible Spies, Heroin Addiction, and Homeland Security*.<sup>(7)</sup> The book is an intriguing exploration of the possibility the Naval Criminal Investigative Service and other agencies may have networks in place which electronically harass people targeted in investigations. According to Guffey, such extreme and torturous harassment includes the induction of perceptions and conditions strikingly similar to those commonly reported within the UFO community. Guffey suspected such programs aim to intimidate targets into deciding it would be less difficult to submit to cooperating with an investigation than to continue trying to resist harassment. The author also suspected the projects exist for purposes of human experimentation.

The next afternoon after posting the book review, November 20, *The UFO Trail* blog stats revealed a visit from a computer at CIA offices located in Fairfax, Virginia. I would not venture to guess what the November blog traffic activity specifically indicates, but I would find it about as fascinating as not to find it was all entirely coincidental. After I was literally posting names of intel agencies apparently visiting UFO websites, CIA dropped by and left its IP. Not sure what to think about a chain of events like that.

### **Infiltration and Countermeasures**

The very drama itself may attract intelligence personnel for purposes of establishing what's going on and who's involved in certain instances. It wouldn't be the oddest thing by any stretch for the Agency, in circumstances such as the Lash case, to cultivate ears in the circles of a crew hoarding firearms, keeping six-digit sums of cash on hand and claiming to be CIA. The events become of interest to the UFO community for reasons including the manner the alien narrative was wound into the story, whatever those reasons may be. We might consider other ways UFO-related dogma becomes employed to exploit public perception and manipulate individuals targeted for unknown yet seemingly specific reasons.

Researchers have long suspected US intelligence agencies and their adversaries infiltrated the UFO community in order to gain the confidence of

UFO enthusiasts holding security clearances. It is no secret the community includes many such people employed in various classified capacities at venues of potential interest to global intelligence agencies. Some researchers have subsequently suspected such agencies would infiltrate UFO circles under the guise of witnesses and alleged alien abductees, intent on developing relationships with persons of interest and using the topic of UFOs as a means to exploit them. This, in turn, would lead to an entire subculture of intel agencies similarly infiltrating the UFO community for the purpose of launching counter initiatives. Confusion would inevitably result around the relatively unassuming truth seekers attending events alongside intelligence assets harboring ulterior motives.

Whatever one might think about such scenarios, I'd have to agree that the subject matter offers a rather unique opportunity for intel assets to manipulate people holding security clearances and working on classified projects who might otherwise be cautious of strangers in their social circles. In contrast to more typical social settings, the discussion of UFOs and related subject matter comes readily equipped with reasons to protect confidentiality and conceal details of discussions which take place between UFO enthusiasts. It is a virtual prerequisite of being involved in the community to conceal one's activities, as well as the names of contacts and their activities, from the attention of employers and public scrutiny. We often don't discuss even our most basic personal details and affiliations with one another, tending instead to focus upon UFO-related topics while knowing little - outside of purported UFO experiences - about people we may have otherwise known and interacted with for years. The prevailing social dynamics indeed offer a potentially fast track method of gaining a person's confidence and sympathy, all while encouraging minimal disclosure of personal information, conveniently (for the intel community) accomplished through little more than weaving an outlandish tale or three.

I suspected the case of the late Vincente DePaula to have included such dynamics, and that he may have become caught up in such circumstances. DePaula immigrated to the United States from Cuba as a child and grew up to become employed in the US defense industry, according to a website apparently maintained by Ron Regehr.(8) A longtime staple of the UFO community, Regehr was employed in the defense industry, which, he



indicated, is how he met and befriended DePaula. In addition to career paths, the two apparently also shared an interest in UFOs and their reported occupants.

At some point DePaula, who worked on classified satellite systems, seems to have composed a drawing of an alien head for reasons that are not entirely clear, but seemed to involve the identity of someone DePaula preferred to keep in confidence. The drawing, which received a certain degree of notoriety around ufology at the time, was apparently interpreted to trigger a series of interrogations of DePaula. The Defense Investigative Service (DIS) interrogated DePaula on four separate occasions, according to Regehr's website. The sessions totaled 41 hours, occurring on dates ranging from April 18 to October 31, 1986. An interrogation initiated on August 22 reportedly went on for 28 hours.

“I didn't tell them a damned thing,” DePaula was quoted by Regehr as stating about the collective ordeal.(9)

Given DePaula's line of work and apparent security clearance status, I suspected DIS might have been suspicious of the motives of those in his UFO social circles, and possibly tried to further establish the identities, activities and interests of such people. Attempting to learn more, I went about filing an FOIA request in 2015. DIS was disbanded and integrated into the Defense Security Service (DSS), so I gave DSS the dates of the suspected interrogations, and requested it provide files available for release on DIS interest in Vincente DePaula, purposes of investigations and details of interrogations.

DSS responded in a letter dated August 27, 2015, that it did not have the requested files. It recommended I request the information from the Defense Manpower Data Center (DMDC), adding that it was “quite possible” the records sought from 1986 no longer existed.

I subsequently sent a similar FOIA request to DMDC but have received no response as of this writing. I've written a book about exploitation in the UFO community while awaiting Uncle Sam's decisions on the existence and classification of files on interrogations of Vincente DePaula.

One way or the other, the apparent circumstances of Mr. DePaula provide yet another easily identifiable example of ufology and the intelligence

community sharing a cab ride. It is unfortunately much more difficult to identify their desired destinations.

It is for such reasons as the lack of clarity of where the intelligence community has been and where it is going with ufology, combined with an overwhelming lack of physical evidence supporting the extraterrestrial hypothesis (ETH), that I don't think there is currently an alien presence on our planet. I don't think UFOs represent alien spacecraft and I don't think people are being abducted by aliens.

I think in a limited number of cases there may be outside stimuli that witnesses and the UFO community mistake for signs of alien abduction. I'm willing to consider that those stimuli may originate from sources ranging from the exploitation of involuntary human research subjects to possible true unknowns. The latter may be referenced in various cultural legends such as those related to Buddhism, shaman-like visions and even what path-forgers like Joseph Glanvil investigated in the 17th century. It's possible.

The vast majority of the time, however, I think reports of alien abduction are manifestations of unhealed emotional trauma sustained during entirely common and down to earth events, horrific in nature as the events may sometimes be. I think most stories are built upon the fragmented memories of confused and traumatized individuals who are "assisted" by sometimes well-meaning but mistaken and overly enthusiastic members of the UFO community. Other times they are "assisted" by not so well-meaning community members who have no remorse about exploiting and further traumatizing the traumatized. Either way, I think it's 99 percent (or more) speculation built on rumors and suppositions. The remaining small percentage might indeed prove interesting, but so do the quite human-oriented details of the social circumstances involving the lion's share of cases, which are full on exploitation.

I long had an interest in UFOs and related paranormal subject matter. By the 1990's, I was attending the conferences. I would eagerly await the latest books published, enthusiastically purchasing the material of my favorite writers.

Over time, however, I began to have this nagging feeling that, while often interesting, many of the books did not deliver as advertised. It became an

increasing sense of disappointment, up until the time I began fully accepting I was outright angry about having purchased and read them. I began getting the same feelings at conferences and public meetings. In spite of all the emotionalism and peer pressure found at such events to draw alien-related conclusions, I accepted that, like the books, the presentations and meetings were virtually always lacking actual substance. Always just more mystery mongering, it seemed, while sometimes the most obvious of possible explanations would fail to even be addressed.

I subsequently began developing an increasing interest in the activities of apparent charlatans and the manners the inherently deceptive intelligence community was involved. For one thing, many such circumstances could be conclusively established as compared to the ever unverified campfire stories. Also, identifying what to weed out seemed as if it would potentially make the flowers stand out a bit more.

It became abundantly clear to me that there is a great deal of out and out completely inaccurate and unsubstantiated information willingly circulated and promoted in UFO circles on a regular basis. I'm not talking about some. I'm not talking about most. I'm talking about all but a minimal minority of investigations and stories presented are absolutely worthless from a professional research perspective.

That is the story of ufology in the United States for all practical purposes. It's about the exploitation perpetrated by hoaxers, questionable authors, spooks and those who promote them. To frame it otherwise could be considered comparable to leaving the influence of the church out of a report of the witch trials. It is the story, whether or not some people were sincerely hysterical.

That's what I think, but it doesn't really matter what I think. What matters is what can be demonstrated as factual and accurate. What would matter would be if one of the fanatical pro-alien extremists ever presented actual proof of their claims, which they don't, which is why I think what I do. I have little reason to think otherwise. I'm willing to change my mind based on professionally conducted, peer reviewed research, and I'm willing to suspend judgment on various reports of unusual phenomena, pending more conclusive information.

I strongly suspect it's a matter of time until extraterrestrial life is identified on other celestial bodies. I just don't think any of that life has anything to do with cases of alleged alien abduction or mysterious flying objects, and I don't think it ever did.

1 *The UFO Trail: Homeland Security Reads 'The UFO Trail'*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2015/11/homeland-security-reads-ufo-trail.html>

2 *The UFO Trail: Dead Men Do Tell Tales: The Strange Case of Jeffrey Alan Lash*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2015/09/dead-men-do-tell-ales-strange-case-of.html>

3 *The Washington Times: Space alien or secret agent? Dead man found with trove of weapons*

<http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2015/jul/23/jeffrey-alan-lash-space-alien-secret-agent-dead/?page=all#pagebreak>

4 *KTLA: Involvement [sic] With Palisades Mystery Man Changed Oxnard Woman Radically, Husband Says*

<http://ktla.com/2015/08/28/palisades-man-who-amassed-millions-in-cash-weapons-convinced-women-he-was-alien-savior/>

5 *The UFO Trail: Homeland Security Reads 'The UFO Trail'*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2015/11/homeland-security-reads-ufo-trail.html>

6 *The UFO Trail: Dozens of Gov Offices Regularly Visit UFO Website*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2015/11/dozens-of-gov-offices-regularly-visit.html>

7 *The UFO Trail: Book Review: 'Chameleo' by Robert Guffey*

<http://ufotrail.blogspot.com/2015/11/book-review-chameleo-by-robert-guffey.html>

8 reocities.com: *Investigation of Vincente DePaula Dates and Durations of the D.I.S.*

<http://reocities.com/Area51/hollow/8827/vindate.html>

9 reocities.com: *Vincente DePaula*

<http://reocities.com/Area51/hollow/8827/vinnie.html>

Jack Brewer resides in Central Florida, where he researches aspects of ufology, including alleged alien abduction, involvement of the intelligence community, related conspiracy theories and the overall social dynamics. Connect with him through his blog, *The UFO Trail*, on Twitter @TheUFOTrail or send him an email at [jackbrewerblog@yahoo.com](mailto:jackbrewerblog@yahoo.com).

# Index

Aamer, Shaker, 244-46

Ahmed, Nafeez, 224

Albarelli Jr., Hank P., 177-82

Alexander, John, 199, 216-20,

224, 233-34, 246

alien abduction, 1, 63, 65, 69, 73,

77-78, 80, 84-85, 87, 92, 99,

102, 107-14, 158, 167-78, 181,

200, 203, 205-07, 222, 256, 257,

264, 266

emotional trauma and, 10-13,

88-90, 160, 162, 245, 265

false memory, 17, 19, 97

hypnosis and, 23, 25, 39. 43- 49,

61, 79, 116-17, 208-17, 232

Allan Memorial Institute, 155, 157, 175

Allen, Morse, 153, 155, 161

American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU),

243, 250-51

American Medical Association (AMA)

stance on hypnosis, 18

American Psychological Association

(APA), 16-17, 34, 36, 231, 235, 248

Applewhite, Marshall, 6-7

Artichoke, Project, 32, 150, 153-54, 161,

173, 181-82, 241-42

behavior modification, 154, 182, 232,

234, 242, 250

Bell, Art, 7-8

Bennewitz, Paul, 134, 193-94

Bigelow, Robert, 75, 136-37, 188, 207-14,

216-20

bin Laden, Osama, 250

Binnall, Tim, 187

Birnes, Nancy Hayfield, 61, 80

Birnes, William J. "Bill", 61, 80

Bishop, Greg, 193

Braid, James, 23

British UFO Research Association

(BUFORA), 43

Brookesmith, Peter, 100, 169-70

Bryant, Larry, 210

Cameron, Ewen, 155-57, 162, 174, 242

Cannon, Martin, 204

Carpenter Affair, 136, 207-20

Carpenter, Elizabeth Chavez, 219-20

Carrion, James, 118-24, 127-28, 131-39,

217

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), 9, 19,

132, 146-47, 161-62, 193, 216, 222,

259

human experimentation and, 33, 37,

150-57, 167, 175-82, 233-51

hypnosis and, 24-27, 29-35, 171-73

propaganda and, 141-44, 148-49,

157-60

torture and, 235-251

UFOs as distractions and, 125-27,

140-44, 148-49

Citizens Against UFO Secrecy

(CAUS), 189

COINTELPRO, 154-55, 162

Cortile, Linda, 45, 85, 91, 95-96



Cutler, John, 150

DNA, 55-56, 62, 72-74, 111, 113

Davidson, Leon, 125-26, 143, 148-49,  
159, 162

Defense Investigative Service (DIS) 263-64

Defense Security Service (DSS), 264

Department of Defense (DoD), 235, 237,  
241, 249, 260

Department of Homeland Security  
(DHS), 258, 260

DePaula, Vincente, 263-64

Deshere, Edward F., 24-25

Deuley, Tom, 205-07, 214

disappearing fetus syndrome, 70- 71,  
111, 117

Dixon, Heather, 43

Dogan, Gurol, 35

Doty, Richard, 134, 193-94

Dulles, Allen, 147, 149, 151, 159

Ecker, Don, 70-71

Edgewood Arsenal, 151, 167

Eglin Air Force Base, 201-02, 215-16

electronic countermeasures (ECM),

125-26, 143, 148, 161-62

enhanced interrogation techniques (EITs),

236, 240-41, 250

Estabrooks, George H., 32, 35, 51

Fay Report, 238-39

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI),

124, 126, 154-55, 159, 161, 162,

186, 188, 191-94, 222, 260

Festinger, Leon, 8-9, 162

Fine, Michael W., 37-39

Flatwoods UFO Monster, 144-45, 162

Fontes, Olavo, 158, 162

Friedman, Stan, 168

Fuller, John G., 175-77, 181

Gelles, Michael, 36, 231, 235

Ghost Army, 146

ghost rockets, 2, 121-24, 127, 131,

133, 135, 138-39, 161

Gottlieb, Sidney, 150-52, 155, 179,

181-82, 241

Graham, Robbie, 142

Greenfield, Patricia, 34

Greenwood, Barry, 190-91

Grudge, Project, 125-26, 161

Guantanamo Bay (Gitmo), 37, 234-51

Gulf Breeze Six, 195

Haden, Gary, 63, 80

Haley, Leah, 195, 199-210, 214-16,  
220, 222, 224-26, 260

Hansen, George P., 45, 192-93

Hart, Gary, 209-13, 219

Harzan, Jan, 71-72

Heaven's Gate, 6-8

Helms, Richard, 152, 159, 182

Hewitt, Henry Kent, 127-28

Hickman, Joseph, 239, 250

Hill, Betty and Barney, 44, 160, 162,  
167-82

Hillenkoetter, Roscoe H., 128, 158, 162

Hoffman Report, 36-37, 231

Hoover, J. Edgar, 154

Hopkins, Budd, 25, 45-46, 49, 70-71,  
75-76, 79, 84-105

Howe, Linda Moulton, 135, 194, 258

human experimentation, 37, 149-58,

171-82, 231-51, 261

hybrids, ET-human, 25, 49-53, 55- 58, 63-75,

77, 88, 95-96, 111, 113-14, 117, 259

hypnosis, 16-18, 20-21, 23

alien abduction and, 11, 13, 43-47,

49-57, 61-66, 71-72, 76, 79, 85-90,

93, 95-97, 99, 104, 111-14, 116-17,

168-74, 195, 201, 206-09, 212, 215,

219, 225, 258

behavior modification and, 24-34,

37-39, 161, 171-72

interrogation and, 35-37, 153-54,

231-32, 234

interrogation, 19, 24, 26-27, 35-37, 150-51,

153, 186, 188, 231-32, 234-51, 263-64

Jaafar, Judy, 43-44

Jacobs, David M., 25, 45-57, 60-80, 86-87,

90. 95-105, 107-13, 136

Jessen, Bruce, 241, 251

Johnson, Sue, 103-05

*Just Cause*, 190-94

Kaye, Jeffrey, 241, 248-50

Kean, Leslie, 93, 95

Keram, Emily A., 244-45

King, Daniel, 36-37, 231, 234-35

Kline, Milton, 32

Kokjohn, Tyler A., 69-70, 73, 79-80,  
107-17

Lamb, Barbara, 25, 71-72

Lansdale, Edward G., 146-47, 161

Lash, Jeffrey Alan, 258-61

Lehmberg, Alfred, 61, 80

Lilienfeld, Scott, 47-48

Loftus, Elizabeth, 18-19

Maccabee, Bruce, 134, 193

Mack, John, 11-12, 25, 136

Magic Gang, 145

*Magonia Blog, The*, 46, 99-100

Manchurian Candidate, 32-34, 153,  
157, 167

Marden, Kathleen, 44, 168

Marks, John, 32-34, 157, 167

Martin, Dorothy, 8

Maskelyne, Jasper, 144-45

McClure, Kevin, 45-46

McGill University, 155, 157, 175

Mendez, Simone, 185-97

Milgram, Stanley, 28-29

mind control, 33, 150, 156, 159, 200,  
203, 205, 225, 233

Mitchell, James, 241, 251

MKNAOMI, Project, 152, 158, 177-82, 241

MKULTRA, Project, 28, 31-34, 150-52,  
155, 162, 171-82, 204, 241-42, 250

Moore, Bill, 135, 194

Morgan, CA, 12-13

Mortellaro, Jr., James S., 91-95

multiple personality disorder (MPD), 32,  
49-51, 57, 67, 104

Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), 9, 44-47,  
71-72, 118, 121, 136, 139, 187, 194-95,  
201, 204-17, 219

National Institute for Discovery Science  
(NIDS), 199, 207, 210, 212- 14, 216-20

National Investigations Committee on

Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), 157-58, 162

National Security Agency (NSA), 126, 195,

205, 219, 221-22, 224

Naval Criminal Investigative Service (NCIS),

36, 231, 234-35

Nellis Air Force Base, 185, 187-88

Nettles, Bonnie, 6-7

Norman, Allison Lamont, 5-6

Office for Human Research Protections

(OHRP), 56, 60-61

Olson, Frank, 152, 162, 177-81, 241

Orne, Martin, 24-29, 34-35, 171-73, 231

Orwell, George, 141, 161, 246

Palladium, Project, 126, 134, 143

Pandolfi, Ron, 134, 193, 195

*Paratopia*, 47, 61, 79, 80, 86

PBSUCCESS, Operation, 140

Physicians for Human Rights (PHR), 240, 249

Pilkington, Mark, 134, 143, 158, 193

Pont-Saint-Esprit, France, 176-81

Poteat, Gene, 126, 143

propaganda, 3, 125, 141-47, 157-60, 223

Purcell, Frank, 73-74

Rainey, Carol, 80, 83-105, 108-09

Randle, Kevin, 102-03

Randles, Jenny, 43

Redfern, Nick, 144-45, 158, 175-78, 181

Reed, Brian, 63-69

Regehr, Ron, 263

Reid, Robert, 201-02, 204, 214

Ritzmann, Jeff, 47-48, 61, 64, 67-69,

79-80

Roper Poll, UFO Abductions, 75-76, 136

Rosetta Deception, 118-24, 127-28,

131-32, 138

Ruppelt, Edward, 144, 148

Schuessler, John, 135, 136, 210, 214,

217, 219

Senate Select Committee on Intelligence (SSCI)

torture report, 250

Seton Hall University School of Law Center

*Guantanamo: America's Battle Lab,*

37, 235-40, 244



Shaw, Julia, 20

Sheaffer, Robert, 169

Simon, Benjamin, 42, 169-75

Snowden, Edward, 221-23

Sprinkle, Leo, 44

Strieber, Whitley, 206, 258

Swett, Ben, 168-70, 173

Tinker Air Force Base, 186, 189

trauma, emotional, 10-14, 17, 43, 44, 46,

77, 89, 90-91, 153, 160, 162, 169-71,

173, 188-89, 225, 244, 246, 265

*UFO Magazine*, 47, 48, 61, 70, 80

*UFO Trail, The*, 1-2, 50, 73, 75, 98, 103, 110,

187, 208, 210, 217, 219, 258, 260-61, 268

*UFO UpDates List*, 99-100, 199, 216

US Air Force (USAF), 125, 144-46, 149, 154,

157, 158, 161, 168, 173, 185, 187, 189,

192, 196, 201, 202, 206, 214, 216, 241, 247

Office of Special Investigations (OSI), 148,

186, 188-90, 192-97

Vaeni, Jeremy, 47-49, 61, 64-69, 79-80

Vandenberg, Hoyt, 123-24, 127-28

Velez, John, 199, 216

Villas Boas, Antonio, 158, 162

Voice-to-Skull technology, 203

Ware, Donald, 201-02, 204, 214-16

Warren, Frank, 260

Washington, DC, 35, 142, 220, 233

1952 UFO flap, 143-44, 147, 159, 162

Weinberger, Sharon, 203, 233, 234, 246

White, George Hunter, 179-80, 182, 241

Woods, Emma, 47-58, 60-64, 67-69, 76-80,

86, 95, 98-101, 103-05, 107-10, 113